

Book 2: A Model for the Family Ideal and World Peace

August 22, 2017



True Mother Hak Ja Han Moon: An Anthology 2

**A Model for
the Ideal Family and
World Peace**

Book 2: A Model for the Family Ideal and World Peace

Contents

Part 1: The True Love Movement and the Role of Women

- Chapter 1: The True Love Movement Bringing Salvation to Asia and the World 11
- Chapter 2: The Mission of Eve 20
- Chapter 3: The Way the Women's Federation for Peace in Asia Should Go 24
- Chapter 4: The Unity of the World and Humankind's Responsibility 29
- Chapter 5: Women Will Play a Leading Role in the Ideal World I 42
- Chapter 6: Women Will Play a Leading Role in the Ideal World II 57
- Chapter 7: World Peace and the Role of Women I 69
- Chapter 8: Women Will Play a Leading Role in the Ideal World III 77
- Chapter 9: God, Women and World Peace 88
- Chapter 10: Realizing the True Love Movement through the Power of Women 107
- Chapter 11: The Twenty-first Century and the Mission of Women 110
- Chapter 12: Let Us Become the Living Embodiment of the True Family Ideal 116
- Chapter 13: World Peace and the Role of Women II 123
- Chapter 14: Opening, Inheriting and Fulfilling the Era of the Victory, Liberation and Completion of the True Parents 132
- Chapter 15: The Role of Women Has Become More Important 144
- Chapter 16: Women as the Turning Point for Peace 153

Part 2: The Path to Exemplary Families and Global Harmony

- Chapter 1: Let Us Raise Families Where God Can Dwell 165
- Chapter 2: The Ideal Home and World Peace 169
- Chapter 3: The True Family and I 177
- Chapter 4: The Providential History of Salvation from the Viewpoint of the Principle 194
- Chapter 5: True Family and True Universe Centered on True Love 213
- Chapter 6: The Blessing and Eternal Life 227
- Chapter 7: The Path of Life for All Humankind 244
- Chapter 8: God's Ideal Family and the Kingdom of the Peaceful Ideal World 265
- Chapter 9: The Model Family: A Family of Three Generations 281
- Chapter 10: God's Model Ideal Family and Nation and the Peace Kingdom 285
- Chapter 11: God's Ideal Family and the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World II 298
- Chapter 12: Let Us Bring God Back to America 313
- Chapter 13: The Cornerstone of the Culture for an Ideal World of Peace 332
- Chapter 14: Let Us Build an Ideal World of Interdependence, Mutual Prosperity and Universally Shared Values 326

Book 2: A Model for the Family Ideal and World Peace

Part 1: The True Love Movement and the Role of Women

Chapter 1: The True Love Movement Bringing Salvation to Asia and the World

This speech was given at the founding assembly of the Women's Federation for Peace in Asia, held on September 17, 1991 at the Tokyo Bay Hotel, in Tokyo Japan.

Distinguished president of the rally, members of the Women's Federation for Peace in Asia, and my fellow women leaders who have gathered here from all parts of Japan:

Today we stand at a turning point on the road marking great and historic changes. I offer my heartfelt congratulations to the Women's Federation for Peace in Asia for its rapid growth in the five years since its inauguration to the point that you are now able to host this splendid rally.

In little more than forty years since you emerged from the ruins of a devastating war, your nation, Japan, has accomplished the greatest economic turnaround in the world. This feat, which may well be termed a miracle of modern times, is now the envy of people throughout the world. More laudable still is the fact that, even while achieving such amazing industrial developments, Japan has endeavored to sustain the traditional values particular to the East and has shown a great commitment and effort in family and social education. Underlying such wonderful success is the efforts you women have made, as kind and self-sacrificing mothers and devoted wives. It is you, more than anyone else, who made your families healthy and strong while you nurtured and watched over them. Since it is your work as women that stands as the basis of this success, I as a woman also feel proud.

Leaders of the Women's Federation for Peace in Asia! The world is now on the brink of a great historic transition period. The wartime policies of communism caused bloodshed ravaging millions of human beings. In the seventy years since the Bolshevik Revolution of 1917, communism came to rule more than half of the world, plunging all humanity into the pits of fear and anguish. New leaders finally have lowered that red flag, and we are watching it disappear into the mists of history.

This shows that the worldview based on atheism, with state policies that deny God, has come to ruin. The philosophy of conflict, struggle and hatred has revealed its limits, and the one-party dictatorial structure of communism is now facing its own demise. However, this event leads to an important realization: The downfall of communism does not mean the victory of the free democratic world. Just as communism, which asserted economic equality, was brought to its end by the collapse of its own economy, society in the free, democratic world, which is crying out for the ideal of freedom, is also on the verge of a breakdown due to extreme confusion regarding values. Corruption, sexual immorality, violence and addiction are multiplying under the shadow of so-called freedom. They are causing the dissolution of that free society.

The Cold War era that lasted for more than forty years after the Second World War is coming to an end. It was a game with losers on both sides and no victor. This makes us realize that now is the time for a new salvation to reach both the communist world and the free democratic world.

Capitalism and communism originated from the West and were based on material values. They have revealed their limited ability to satisfy the true desires of human beings, who have both a spirit and a physical body. We are living in an age when it has become absolutely necessary for eastern society, with its emphasis on spiritual values, to play a central role. Historically, the Asian continent has served as the cradle of spiritual civilization, and the time has finally arrived for the East to fulfill its global mission as the prime mover of spirituality. That is why this age has come to be called the Asia-Pacific era and why it is another great historic transition period.

Most respected women leaders! I believe that this society was able to do an excellent job of protecting its historical values during the past half century. While Japanese industry developed and the nation became economically affluent, women voluntarily declined the opportunity for special treatment. Instead, they protected their families with devotion and sacrifice. In truth, the most important of all traditional values are the values centered on the family.

There is an old saying to the effect, "When one's family is harmonious, all goes well." What this means is that the family is the basis of peace. And the most important factor in forming such a family is true love. The word love has various meanings. However, I'm speaking here about true love, which refers to the absolute love centered on God. In other words, true love is to love even someone who seems impossible to love, and thus, in true love you have no choice except to love even your enemies. Furthermore, true love is the sacrificial love of even giving one's own life for others. Therefore, in true love the antagonisms and conflicts among individuals and among societies or nations are completely transcended and dispersed.

With true love we can achieve true peace.

True love is the motive and power behind creation, reproduction and development. To put it another way, physical energy, once it is invested, is consumed and finished. In the case of true love, however, the more you invest, the greater it grows, and it comes back to you with even more than you gave. Only in true love can the idea of eternal life become a reality. Families and societies that practice true love never come to ruin; they continue to grow.

In this regard, the teaching of my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, to live for the sake of others, is the basic guiding principle in the construction of a peaceful world. The origin of such true love is God, and God created human kind to realize this true love.

When God created human beings, why did God create them as man and woman, each to become the object partner of the other? It was because of true love. It was so that, in the midst of that true love, the husband could share love with his wife and the wife with her husband. When the husband and wife share horizontal love with each other in this way, they come to possess the love of God, the origin of husband and wife.

Simply put, through the horizontal love between a man and a woman, human beings can form the connection of love with God vertically. To put it another way, a man and a woman marry, rooted in true love, in order to possess each other's world horizontally and to possess God's love vertically. They own the Creator and all created things because true love brings the right of inheritance. Human beings attain their original desires through the horizontal connection with each other and the vertical connection with God.

Based on this viewpoint, only man and woman together can encounter God's love. Man and woman have equal value in that they possess God's love only as a married couple that is united as one body. They stand in the position of the object partner of God's true love. Human beings and the Creator thus come to have equal value centering on true love.

If the first created man and woman had fulfilled love in this way, they would have become true parents and the starting point for the realization of God's love. Unfortunately, however, humanity's first parents never became True Parents, who were supposed to stand in the place of God as the substantial embodiments of true love. Still, the ideal of True Parents has to be realized, and the origin prepared through which true families, societies, nations and the world centered on true love can be accomplished.

Therefore, beyond simply the age of a global village where we are geographically close, the future world must usher in the age of the global family, where we are bound together centered on true love. Reverend Sun Myung Moon has lived not for his own sake; he has lived for the sake of God and humanity because he knows the absolute way of true love. In spite of all the persecution and hardships he endured, he ultimately laid the worldwide foundation of today's Unification Church.

As the wife of the man carrying out such a global task, because I am connected to this victorious foundation centered on true love, I shared the pain of the head of the family together with all of my family members, engraving it even within my bone marrow. Furthermore, no matter what hardships I faced, I did my best not to give in to them and to keep a smile on my face, thinking of my husband who would feel alone without me.

My life goals naturally came to be centered on true love. I lived for the sake of others in my effort to find true happiness through the woman's role in the love for parents, the love for husband, and the love for children. My life became one of living more for others today than I did yesterday and more tomorrow than today, being more grateful and making more effort each day. Furthermore, I believe the reason I can successfully fulfill my role as a mother and raise my thirteen children well, is that my entire family is united, centered on God's true love. This is because, in any given family, when God is with them, the parents and the children can all share the love, life and hope of God.

Distinguished leaders of the Women's Federation for Peace in Asia! The coming era is to be neither the age of conflict, defined by two nations, the United States and the Soviet Union, nor the age of the confusion of many nations. Instead, it must be the age of God's world, centered on God's love. This era of dominating the world based on the survival of the fittest in terms of economic power or military power must pass; now we need to realize one world based on Godism. Godism teaches us about the true love of God, through which the east and west, north and south, and all cultures, races and philosophies can be melted into one.

Godism has to start in Asia and construct the realm of the Asian-Pacific civilization. Such things as antagonism, conflict or struggle will disappear from Asia when it is centered on Godism. Asians need to set an example of how to achieve world peace through practicing true love by living more for the sake of the whole than for themselves.

Because Japan has received the blessing of riches from the world, it ought to follow a path, based on the spirit of true love, of living for the world. By regarding the pain of the world as their own pain and the problems of the world as their own problems, the Japanese people will live for the world in self-sacrifice and service, and they will become leading figures in establishing world peace.

Reverend Sun Myung Moon established the Interreligious Federation for World Peace and the Federation for World Peace on August 27 and 28 of 1991 in Seoul, Korea. Despite the fact that all religions on earth have the mission of bringing humanity together centering on the one God and uniting humanity through true love, the truth is that in the course of history they have split into hundreds, even thousands, of sects. They have been engaged in conflicts and struggles among themselves, and they also have confused human beings about the path of faith that leads toward the true God.

In view of the historical facts that innocent people have been accused in the name of religion, and that bloody wars have broken out in the name of God, we realize that if religions cannot unite, the world representing the internal aspect of humanity cannot become one. A peaceful world on earth will grow more and more distant. In light of this, the fact that organizations bringing together world religions have been inaugurated this year is a grand, historic undertaking.

In addition, the fact of the matter is that the League of Nations and the United Nations, which were formed to resolve the problems that arose after the First and Second World Wars, have been inadequate. There remain many serious problems that have not been addressed in the past forty years of the era of the Cold War, which can be said to have been the Third World War.

Matters such as the resolution of racial and cultural conflicts, closing the severe gap between the rich and the poor, the conservation of nature, and the establishment of true ethical values are the challenges that need to be newly tackled and resolved on a global scale in this present age. Based on this viewpoint, the founding of a new international organization called the Federation for World Peace, focused on the new philosophy of Godism and true love, brings forth substantial new opportunities.

Taking it a step further, the Interreligious Federation for World Peace and the Federation for World Peace, which represent the mind and body of humankind, have embraced the common goal of world peace and together have built a mutual foundation upon which they can cooperate with one another, suggesting the imminent construction of world peace. Reverend Sun Myung Moon has already prepared, in the environment of the real world, all the important preconditions for world peace.

Most esteemed women representatives of Japan, now the time has come for you to be the people who practice true love by living for the sake of Asia and the world. Today we are ushering in a great, historic transition. It will emerge as an important opportunity for Japan and Asia to play an active role in the world.

I hope that you will broaden your consciousness and way of life so that Japan will stand clearly as the mother of Asia and the mother of the world, and thereby stand at the forefront of constructing a new Asia and a new world. This is the destined mission that history has placed in your hands to fulfill today.

When Asia embraces the true love of God, the future of Asia is boundlessly bright. Furthermore, this world promises a future of hope in which the eternal order of peace can be firmly established. I pray that you will devote yourselves earnestly for peace in the new Asia and for the future of the world.

Thank you.

Chapter 2: The Mission of Eve

This speech was given at rallies held in Japan between September 18 and 24, 1991.

Beloved Japanese members! May God and True Parents' blessings be with your families. As a mother, when I was observing from the sidelines, I thought about many things as I watched True Father meet with the leaders of the Japanese movement. Every time True Father emphasized the mission of Eve to the Japanese members, I felt very close to the Japanese members. This is because I am also an Eve.

A mother's love is sacrificial

If the Lord of the Second Coming is the Groom then Eve is the Bride. And Christianity, as the original bride, should have taken responsibility for Eve's mission. However, Christianity opposed Father. Therefore, the bride betrayed the groom. That is why True Father is sorrowful. Without any foundation, he had to go through the 40 year worldwide wilderness course all alone. True Father had to search for a Bride again. That is how he came to establish the Worldwide Unification Church in place of worldwide Christianity. And furthermore, Japan was chosen as the Eve nation. Even the fact that there are more

Japanese blessed families than Korean blessed families is because True Father chose Japan to be the Eve nation and blessed her as the nation of the bride.

This is why Korea, which is the providential Adam nation, and Japan are in a relationship bound by destiny and must unite. I am sure you are very well aware that the providence of the international marriage Blessing between Koreans and Japanese is the providential bridge that will connect these two nations. Also please remember that the Koreans living in Japan have an important role to play in the restoration of the Adam nation and the reunification of North and South Korea.

Eve is in the position of the bride as well as those of the daughter and mother. Therefore, Eve has the mission of the bride, daughter and mother. That is why Father has called on you to dedicate yourselves and be responsible for the economic aspect of world restoration. You have been called to a position of sacrifice before God and True Parents, to attend them wholeheartedly and offer up everything you have.

True Father has continuously emphasized economic restoration and fundraising to the Japanese members, asking them to take on a lot of responsibility. True Father is very strict when he gives out a command to the Japanese leaders. He does not budge or give in. However when he comes back to his room and prays, he weeps as he thinks about the difficult situation of the Japanese members. One by one, he calls out the names of the leaders who are responsible for Japan's providence of restoration and prays for them in tears. He offers unending devotions in support of the Japanese members.

To her parents, a daughter will always be a source of joy and comfort. Even when the parents are tired and worn out, the daughter's bright and cheerful demeanor melt away the parents' fatigue. In the same way, Japanese members are the representatives that can stand in the position to return joy and comfort to God and True Parents. Please don't forget this. A mother will endure any sacrifice if it is for the sake of her child. Those of you who have given birth may know this, but who else other than the mother will be willing to bear the pain of childbirth? This demonstrates the sacrificial nature of a mother's love.

Let us go forward strongly and boldly

We held the founding rally for the Women's Federation for Peace in Asia on September 17, 1991. From now on, Asia's peace and prosperity depend on women. We have gathered together here today for the sake of God's providence. We are making a new start in the position of Eve who has historically indemnified Eve's betrayal of God's love. We have gathered here to elevate the providence of restoration to a new level by establishing a women's organization associated with the Unification Church to work for world peace and unification.

Through his historic meetings and conferences in Moscow in 1990, True Father completed the restoration of the first son on the worldwide level and proclaimed this through Chil Il Jeol. That is why, from now on, the Cain realms on the family, race, nation and worldwide levels will slowly collapse. True Father is now emphasizing returning to our hometowns in order to connect the restoration of the right of the eldest son to the restoration of the right of parents. The right of the eldest son and the right of the parents were lost in the first family, so in order to recover them, you must return to your hometowns where your families reside and establish the foundation for restoration centering on your tribe.

What remains for us to do is to build the kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven by restoring the right of the king. Standing on the foundation of the Federation for World Peace and the Religious Federation for World Peace, our mission is to complete the restoration of the right of the king. My heart is torn because as a mother, I know your situation better than anyone else and I would like to tell you all to take a rest. However, I cannot do that, because I know God's Will and I see True Father working so hard.

I hope I was able to convey my heart to you today. I wish I could visit your homes and listen to your stories and situations and meet your children. The children of blessed families are God's hope. Please do not lose courage. Let us go forward strongly and boldly. True Father and I will continuously pray for you and your descendants.

Chapter 3: The Way the Women's Federation for Peace in Asia Should Go

This speech was given at a national convention for the Women's Federation for Peace in Asia held on November 20, 1991 at the Seoul Olympic Fencing Arena.

Beloved members of Women's Federation for Peace in Asia and Japanese representatives who have come across the sea to celebrate with us!

I believe that this assembly today has very great historical significance for women. The opening of this WFPA (Women's Federation for Peace in Asia) National Assembly for a World of Peace and Love is not a random occurrence, but a matter destiny, a necessity of the swift flow of history.

Until now, the role of men has been emphasized. The world order and social systems have been centered on men, because in past history, the ruling philosophy has been the logic of power. However, the present age is different. Today, history is demanding peace, compromise, compassion, love, tolerance, service and sacrifice. The problems of this age cannot be solved by men's logic of power alone.

A movement for unification through God's love

Last year, on April 11, my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, and I visited Moscow and met President Gorbachev in the Kremlin, which had been the inner sanctum of the world communist bloc. At that time, my husband advised Pres. Gorbachev: "The victory of the Soviet Union depends on whether or not you are centered on God," and declared, "Atheism can lead only to self-destruction and disaster." He also advised that the way for the Soviet Union to survive would be to pull down the statues of Lenin, the father of the communist revolution, grant religious freedom, and teach the people religious values.

Since that time, the Soviet Union has been changing rapidly. In particular, the response to my husband and the Unification Church has been completely revolutionary. More than 5,000 Soviet students and more than 1,000 professors and political leaders have received Unification Principle education. You are probably well aware of the difficulties Reverend Moon has endured in Korean society. The persecution that he has met due to the established churches' misunderstanding of this teaching and his work is inexpressible. He has received opposition not only from North Korean communists, but also from the governments of South Korea and the United States, where he suffered incarceration in Danbury Prison.

I have shed so many tears as I supported my husband. The course I have followed as a wife believing in and supporting a man as he experienced incredible suffering in order to go the way of God's Will, while also being the mother of thirteen children, has not been easy. The reason God created humankind is that He absolutely needs a partner whom He can love. In human society parents want their children to become greater than themselves. This is because when God created human beings, He installed in them the root of an embracing heart of true love. It is because of true love from God that we naturally desire that our object partners be better than ourselves.

True love originates in the absolute love of God. In love there is the right of inheritance and the bond of oneness, through which the concept of eternal life is established. A family and society that practice true love will develop and will never perish. Today, I think that we must consider the following three facets of love for opening a new era of virtue and value, which will establish world peace through the practice of true love.

Wives, mothers, women who can be trusted as God is trusted

First, we must become mothers whom our children can trust as they trust God. Mother's love is sacrificial. Therefore with this sacrificial mother's love we must be able to revive the lives of people who are dying from corruption and who are afflicted with sin.

Second, we must become wives whom our husbands can trust as they trust God. The key to this is absolute fidelity towards our husbands. A wife's fidelity is a distinctive virtue. My husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, has discovered that the disobedience of God's commandment by the first human ancestors, eating of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, was a sexual sin that destroyed the order of love and lineage. I cannot but proclaim that this Unification Principle, which will save mankind from the swamp of immorality and corruption, is the gospel of gospels.

Third, we should become women, fellow citizens, whom the nation can trust as it trusts God. The thing that women must treasure and preserve is their chastity. What a daughter can do to make her parents happy is keep her chastity. Where can we find the peace of the family, society, and nation? Where does the peace of Asia and the world start from? Centering on what will it be established? It is not realized by the actions of politicians or economists. Nor is it realized by international meetings and interchanges. We have to realize the fact that the bud of peace sprouts from the family where love dwells.

In particular we, the Korean chapter of the Women's Federation for Peace in Asia, a gathering of such families bound together by true love, have to constructively pursue efforts for the unification of the North and the South, to link this divided peninsula by the true love of God. I will move on from the Women's Federation for Peace in Asia, to organize the Women's Federation for World Peace, bringing together the women of the six continents of the world who share our determination. Let us all devote our constructive efforts for this holy task.

Finally, the purpose of this national rally here today is to mark the establishment of the Family Federation for World Peace, with the commitment to make God's ideals blossom throughout the world. I will conclude my speech by wishing that God's blessing be present in your families. Thank you very much.

Chapter 4: The Unity of the World and Humankind's Responsibility

This speech was given at the founding rally of the Women's Federation for World Peace (WFWP) held on April 10, 1992 at the Seoul Olympic Stadium.

Distinguished guests, representatives of the Women's Federation for World Peace from seventy countries, women leaders and members of the Women's Federation for Peace in Asia:

First, let me express my deep gratitude that such a tremendous crowd has gathered today for this grand occasion, to establish the Women's Federation for World Peace and to hold the Seoul rally of the Women's Federation for Peace in Asia. By your presence, you bring blessing to our federation's future, and inspire us to redouble our determination to achieve world peace. This may be the first time that women have taken the initiative by gathering in such a large number in one place. I am certain that from this day forward, women around the world will come to understand their noble role ordained by God and that a road will be opened for us to build an ideal world filled with peace, happiness and freedom. To mark this occasion, I would like to speak to you on the topic of The Unity of the World and Humankind's Responsibility.

Unification through the true love of God

On November 30 of last year, I accompanied my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, on a visit to North Korea. During our one-week stay, we met President Kim Il-sung and other leaders and toured a number of sites.

Throughout the years I have been at my husband's side, I have been a witness to the countless sleepless nights he has spent praying for the unification of our homeland, and to the great sacrifices he has made to bring the reality of today's world in line with the direction of God's providence. His recent trip to North Korea was another illustration of his willingness to place his life at risk whenever necessary. Reverend Moon is a well-known religious leader, and this fact alone makes him someone the communists despise. In addition to that, he is also the world's greatest leader working to bring victory over communism. North Korea is well known for its rigid ideological regime. The leaders of that society long ago identified Reverend Moon as their greatest enemy and launched thousands of malicious attacks against him around the world. Yet, Reverend Moon visited North Korea with only the spirit of God to protect him, and preached the commandments of Heaven to its highest echelon of leadership, saying, "Unification cannot be brought about through your Juche ideology. We must unite through Godism."

The purpose of our North Korean visit was not to establish joint ventures or to seek ways to make money. Neither did we go there hoping to visit our hometowns or to meet our relatives. We went in accordance with the Will of God, carrying with us God's heart of true love that seeks always to give unconditionally. Our purpose was to testify to the commandments of Heaven, so that the leaders of that society could realize what they must do in order to open the floodgates for true unification. Reverend Moon was received in North Korea as a state guest of the highest order, yet he did not rest comfortably for even one night. Every night during our stay, he spent his time in fervent prayer offering God a foundation of devotions and calling on Heaven for help in establishing the conditions for reunification. Unification of the Korean peninsula will not be brought about solely through political negotiations or commercial trade. Unification is possible only through Heavenly fortune and God's true love.

This is because reunification is connected directly to the providence of God as a necessary step toward global unity.

True Parents are the culmination of history

Today is a historic occasion in which women leaders have gathered from around the world. I would not want to detract from this occasion by merely giving a few words of ceremonial greeting. Instead, I want to deliver a declaration emphasizing the teachings of Reverend Moon, which are rooted in the heart of God that transcends past, present and future. My words today are a declaration before heaven and earth, with history as my witness. The concepts I am going to speak about may seem unfamiliar to some of you, but the heavenly truths that they deal with are something that all women today need to understand.

We live in a diseased world whose destruction is inevitable. Every day we hear the ugly sounds of its final death rattle. We can trace the origin of this disease to our first ancestors, who lost their position in paradise. Our first ancestors contracted a serious disease. In religious terms, this event is referred to as the human Fall. History began in a diseased state. Satan and this diseased state have been the central focus of human history. The tragedy of human history is that it originated with Satan, the lord of evil who took a position against God's ideal of creation, and with the marriage of Adam and Eve, who had become separated from God through the Fall. Inevitably, human beings inherited Satan's love, Satan's life and Satan's lineage. The human reproductive organs, by which husband and wife were created to join together in virtue, were originally intended to be temples of true love, true life and the true lineage. Love needs to be an experience in which a husband and wife join in a virtuous union to procreate children who will

carry on the lineage. The center of life is love, and the human lineage is transmitted by means of the love and life of a husband and wife. The linkage of love, life and lineage is what gives history its continuity.

Since the Fall, the human race has been held captive by Satan's love, Satan's life and Satan's lineage. Adam and Eve were in their youth when they sowed the seeds of false love, false life and false lineage.

Thus, when the Last Days come, we can expect the increase of moral decadence among young people to expand into a global phenomenon. In fact, we live in just such a time now. Satan has used fallen love as a condition to create a lair of sin in which a devastating blow could be struck against God's ideal of true love. With the relaxation of standards concerning sexual behavior, the increasing moral decay among young people and the plague of drug addiction in our societies, Satan has been able to work to destroy family structure and traditional values in order to turn this world into an earthly hell.

Thus, it has become impossible to find anywhere a true man, true woman, true brothers and sisters, a true husband and wife or true parents. Until now, there could be no hope of creating a true society, true nation or true world. The world has to understand that Satan exists and that he has brought about the fallen reality we face today. With this knowledge, we can find the cause of the disease and uncover the origin of the Fall.

We must reveal to the world that Satan, Adam and Eve formed a trinity of evil, and that it is up to us to restore the original Trinity of God, Adam and Eve that is in accordance with the ideal of creation. For this issue to be resolved, someone must testify to the fact that Satan committed sin, and clearly explain the fundamental truths concerning the sin committed by our first ancestors. God and Satan have always known all the details about the Fall.

There were many things that Adam did not understand, however, because he Founding Rally of the Women's Federation for World Peace (April 10, 1992, Seoul Olympic Stadium) was still young at the time. In the Last Days, the restored and completed Adam will come and make all this information known. He will reveal the sins committed by Satan through the course of history. When he comes, it will finally be possible to expel Satan from this world. For the first time, human beings will be able to make a fundamental change in direction toward a world of hope, peace, happiness and freedom.

Grafting onto the true olive tree

In order for humankind to make a total break from the false love, false life and false lineage that derive from Satan as their false parent, it is necessary that we be grafted onto the true olive tree. That is, all people need to be grafted onto God and True Parents in order to recover true love, true life and true lineage. This will make it possible for us to build heaven on earth as well as in the spirit world. This, in fact, is the final purpose of God's providence of salvation, restoration and re-creation. Thus, the appearance of the True Parents is an event of the most historic importance. They represent the conclusion and final fruit of human history. The True Parents have ushered in the completion stage of human cultural history. They signify the victory of religion and philosophy within history.

Prior to the emergence of True Parents, however, there is required a period of restoration through indemnity, that is, a period of re-creation. I would like to speak for a while about this historical period based on the biblical record to illustrate what a difficult process it has been. By understanding this, we can understand how important it is that we fulfill our responsibility today.

In the record of the Old Testament, history was a course of indemnification -- an eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth and a life for a life. The responsibility for the Fall passed from Eve to Adam, with Satan at the center. If we look from the standpoint of Eve who received the seed of false life, the Fall occurred when Satan took over God's position as Eve's father and became one with her to bear Adam. In the course of the Fall, Eve placed the archangel in the position of her father and Adam in the position of her son. Consequently, women who, in the course of the history of restoration through indemnity, have come to stand in the position of Eve have risked their lives, when necessary, in order to ensure that God's Will is passed on to the next generation.

When we study the historical record in the Bible, we come across a number of events that seem to defy explanation. God's original intention in His creation was that Eve would become one with God, her Father, and with God's son, Adam. As a result of the Fall, however, she became one with Satan and Adam who was now a false son. Immediately after the Fall, God began working through the family of Adam to reverse the course of the Fall, and restore it through indemnity. Even though Adam's family had fallen, God could still work with them, because He had created humankind as beings with eternal life.

The struggle between good and evil

Cain, the first fruit of the love by which Satan took Eve, was recognized as being on the side of Satan, and Abel, who was born as the second fruit, representing Eve's love with her intended husband Adam, was

positioned on the side of Heaven. This was the beginning of the history of the struggle between good and evil, aimed at fundamental restoration through indemnity. It was necessary in history that the second son be blessed so that the second son, representing Heaven, could restore and claim the birthright of the first son, held by Satan. Exemplifying this, Cain and Abel made offerings to God simultaneously, yet God received only the offering of Abel, the second born, while refusing the offering of Cain. The reason was that the second born at that time stood on the side of Heaven. Had Cain made his offering through Abel, an orderly, reverse path could have been established between God, Adam and the archangel, and restoration could have been accomplished. Because Cain killed Abel, however, Heaven chose Seth and extended the providence to the generations following.

Cain and Abel were born into this world as brothers. Because of their inability to accomplish God's Will, His next dispensation needed to be carried out within a mother's womb. Thus, when Rebekah asked God why it was that Esau and Jacob fought within her womb, God said to her, "Two nations are in your womb ... the elder shall serve the younger." (Genesis 25:23). From that time on, Rebekah came to take greater care of the second born, Jacob. Jacob had to restore through indemnity the birthright of his brother Esau. For this to be successful, Rebekah had to fulfill her responsibility in the position of Eve. The blow struck at the firstborn of Egypt during the course of the Israelites' Exodus, and Jacob's crossing of his hands when he blessed Joseph's sons Manasseh and Ephraim, both represent the hidden Will of Heaven to bring about a reversal of the rights of the first and second sons.

In her Fall, Eve deceived God, her Father, and Adam, who was in the position of her son. Rebekah stood on the side of Heaven and deceived the father, Isaac, and her son, Esau, so that Jacob could receive Isaac's blessing. Jacob purchased the birthright of the firstborn, and initiated the lineage of the Israelites on the foundation of a victory won through the cooperation of a mother and her son. He conditionally claimed the right of the first son and that of the second son for the side of Heaven, and established the foundation of victory for the nation of Israel that was to descend from him. Jacob, however, was more than forty years of age at the time that he took full control over the birthright of the firstborn.

Thus, the period of human life prior to age forty remained without the condition of having won victory over Satan. Therefore, God carried out a dispensation for the purpose of claiming victory in the womb once again. Tamar, the daughter-in-law of Judah, had in her womb the twin sons, Zerah and Perez. Perez was about to become the younger son because his brother Zerah was being born first, but he pushed Zerah aside in order that he would be born first instead. In fact, the name Perez means to break through.

Revolutionary women and the only begotten son

At the beginning of history, the lineage of Satan was planted in the maternal womb. With Tamar, the womb was restored to the side of God. The side of Heaven took control over the right of the first son and the right of the second son so that God's original lineage could be established. It was in this way that the tribe of Judah came to form the foundation on which the Messiah would later be born. As a woman, Tamar placed herself in the position of having deceived father and son. She denied her father-in-law and his sons in order to separate the position of Eve from Satan. As a result of Tamar successfully separating the womb from Satan, the necessary condition was established in her lineage whereby God's children could be conceived and given birth to without Satan's invasion.

It was then up to the Israelites and Judaism to carry on this standard of victory in the womb until such time that the Messiah could be sent as the True Parents. Because Satan had already been able to establish his nations in the world at that time, the sending of the Messiah had to wait until such time as the Israelites could establish a national base sufficient for indemnifying the other nations of the world.

God waited nearly 2,000 years until there was a sufficient foundation and a woman who could stand in the position of Eve, to carry out His providence. This finally took place through Mary, the mother of Jesus. When Adam and Eve fell, they were already engaged to marry at a later date. In the same way, Mary and Joseph were betrothed to each other in accordance with God's providence. Similar to Rebekah and Tamar, Mary was a revolutionary woman called by God to take part in the process of re-creating Adam. Mary risked her life to form an absolute unity with God, and placed herself in the position of having deceived father and son in order to fulfill the providential history of restoration through indemnity.

It was in this manner that Jesus was conceived. During the time that Jesus was in Mary's womb, Satan could make no claim on his lineage. Jesus was born of the womb of a victorious woman as the first fruit of the first love, which could be claimed only by God. It was the first time in history that a child was born as God's only begotten son. Even among the saints, there exists no one else whose birth followed such a process for making a separation from Satan's lineage. Thus, we refer to Jesus as a saint among saints. This was the reason the Christian cultural sphere was able to spread throughout the world.

Finally, in this century, God has worked to use the victory of the Second World War and the Christian cultural sphere to accomplish the unity of the world. The Second World War had a particular meaning in the context of God's providence. In this war, the effects of the Fall transmitted by Eve to the brothers Cain

and Abel were magnified onto a global scale. Thus, the island nation of Great Britain stood in the position of Eve. The United States, a nation historically given birth by Britain, stood in the position of Abel. France stood in the position of Cain, holding the birthright of the firstborn. These three countries formed an alliance led by the United States and cooperated together as the Allied Powers. On Satan's side, the Eve country, Japan, the Adam country, Germany, and the archangelic country, Italy, formed the Axis Powers. God's hope was to establish a united world on the basis of the victory of the Allies, who had been placed on the side of Heaven.

Into the wilderness

God's fervent hope for the postwar world was that God and the True Parent, the Adam who brings true love, could form a central point around which humankind could receive the True Parents. God has carried out His historical providence of indemnification centering on triads of countries. In the context of the worldwide dispensation of the True Parents, Korea has been placed in the position of the Adam country, Japan in the position of the Eve country, the United States in the position of the Abel country and Germany in the position of the Cain country. Japan was once an enemy country of the True Parents; the United States and Japan were once enemies, and Germany was once an enemy of the United States. The True Parents, in order to fulfill what Christianity and the United States did not accomplish after the Second World War, have fostered cooperation among these four countries at the center of the providence and walked a twenty-one year course of re-indemnification. Through their success, they have established the realm of victory. The Unification Church, which has victoriously crossed over the hill of Calvary on the individual, family, national, world and cosmic levels, has given the United States a new sense of direction. It has given new hope to Christianity, as well as to the communist and Islamic worlds.

On the Korean peninsula, the Jacob and Esau of the twentieth century are faced off against each other in the form of the two Koreas. The True Parents, working with true love in this conflict, confronting Kim Il-sung in the position of the false parent, have restored through indemnity the realm of the victorious parent. Through this process, Korea was established as the Third Israel that has accomplished history's ultimate victory and has become the chosen nation of a new and united world. Korea as the Third Israel is the base from which the True Parents and their children are able to accomplish their fervent hope for a united world of peace. It holds a central position for building heaven on earth and in the spirit world.

It has to be understood that, from a providential standpoint, the great prosperity experienced by Korea, Japan, the United States and Germany in the postwar period has been due to the fact that these countries received God's blessing, again, with Korea as Adam, Japan as Eve, the United States as Abel and Germany as Cain. In the garden of Eden at the time the Fall was perpetrated, the archangel was with Adam and Eve. In this age, when the seed is planted on the level of the individual, it bears its fruit on the worldwide level. Korea, the Adam country, is neighbored by Japan, the Eve country, as well as by three archangel countries -- the United States, China, and Russia, all vying for advantage on the Korean peninsula. With the protection of God, however, these countries are developing an alliance among themselves centering on Korea. In his time, Jesus was not able to bring about unity among the nations of Asia. Today we are seeing the fulfillment of God's Will to indemnify this on a worldwide level. Similarly, the significance of the coming of the Asia-Pacific cultural sphere is that a substantial sphere, both material and spiritual, such as Jesus sought to accomplish in his time, can be constructed in Asia. In other words, the countries of Asia must now establish a united world centering on the True Parents.

A time for attendance

Now is the time to attend the True Father, who has established the victorious tradition in world history, and the True Mother, the global representative of women, who has gained victory representing all the women of history. By doing so, we must establish a true concept of manhood as well as the true concept of what it means to be a mother, a wife and a daughter. In the context of new families, we must set forth anew, toward a new society, nation and world, and become forerunners in inheriting the tradition of the True Parents and harvesting the victory. We women have the mission to give proper guidance to those who lead lives of moral decadence and disorder, so that the tragedy of the Fall of Adam and Eve may be resolved within the context of history.

Beloved women members, the Women's Federation for Peace in Asia has gathered you here for the important purpose of establishing the Women's Federation for World Peace. In the Age of Women that is now dawning, our members have to embrace our husbands and properly educate our children, so that we may be a model movement for practicing true love throughout the world. We must gain the active cooperation of our husbands and children for the development of the Women's Federation for World Peace.

Our women's movement is not for women alone. First, a movement of true love for our husbands and children must bear fruit in ideal families. The ideal families formed in this manner will come together to form ideal nations and an ideal world. For this reason, the Women's Federation for World Peace must someday develop into a federation of families for world peace. For the sake of world peace, we women

have to take the lead in government, finance, culture and society. The basic values we must uphold in this federation of women are found in head-wing thought and Godism. These values are what unite left and right and overcome atheistic materialism. They are certain to be the guiding ideas of the world in the twenty-first century.

As women, let us remember our forebears Rebekah, Tamar and Mary, who fulfilled major responsibilities in the history of God's salvation providence. Let us inherit the strength of will by which these historic women overcame life-threatening dangers and difficulties. Let us establish our families as homes for true parents, true husbands and wives and true children, so that we may join in the holy cause of changing this fallen world into a heavenly world. Let us march forward toward a world of peace centered on the True Parents, who are the center of true love.

I pray God's blessing may be upon you, your families and the beautiful world to come.

Thank you.

Chapter 5: Women Will Play a Leading Role in the Ideal World I

This speech was given at Women's Federation for World Peace rallies in 21 cities in Korea between May 11 and June 2, 1992.

Most respected guests from Korea and abroad, and members of the Women's Federation for World Peace:

It is my great honor to be able to speak on my views about world peace before so many women leaders from every field of life. The title of my speech today is Women Will Play a Leading Role in the Ideal World.

In the era in which we live today, we are ushering in a truly important transition. We can go beyond ideological barriers, linguistic and cultural differences and racial conflicts, and enter a world of oneness. We all yearn for the end of wars, oppression and exploitation and for the beginning of a promising future of true freedom, peace and prosperity.

By providing a workable alternative to communism, the system of thought called Godism, advocated by my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, has played a decisive role in overcoming the unceasing human suffering of the past, caused by the misuse of power, and in opening the door to the post-Cold War era. Now, in this historic transitional age, we are heading toward reconciliation and cooperation. I would like to speak once again about this system of thought disclosed by Reverend Moon, which he also referred to as head-wing thought. I propose that this great formula for the construction of an eternal world of peace based on Godism will serve as the guiding principle for women who will pioneer the future world.

God originally created the object partner of His love in order to feel joy. To make a work of art, sculptors work through the night. They pour the energy of their youth into their creative work. Where does this heart stem from? Wouldn't that heart resemble God, who created the object partner of His love in order to taste joy? When you look at the world, you can see that the mineral kingdom, the plant kingdom, the animal kingdom and even human beings all exist in pairs. Why do they all exist in pairs? It is so that they can interact with each other.

In the mineral kingdom positive ions and negative ions interact. If you bring together two elements randomly, they will not always fuse together. If their properties are not complementary, not even God can make them react. On the other hand, if their properties are complementary, then not even God can keep them apart. It is apparent that God created even the interactions in the mineral kingdom as a model of the ideal process of creation through love, though on a lower level.

For this reason, centering on the essence of true love, the heart of God, the heart of humankind, all created things and even the animal kingdom are bound to communicate with one another. When you enter such a state of mind, you can communicate even with a rock. The problem is that you have not yet been able to enter such a state. When you enter the deep land of mystery, everything in nature is your friend. When you enter the state of love filled with ecstasy and you laugh, everything in the world of creation and even God Himself will harmonize with you.

Ladies and gentlemen, don't you have a husband or a wife whom you love? How much do you love them? Would you exchange your beloved wife for money? Would there be a wife who would exchange her husband, whom she truly loves, for all of heaven and earth? When you come to think of it, men were born because of women, and women were born because of men. It was all because of true love, which is living for the sake of others. God created and empowered men and women in order to realize the ideal of love through the harmony of yin and yang. Only true men and women can be united in true love and, based on true love, God and human beings can unite.

Marriage connects successfully to true love when men and women connect with each other horizontally through their absolute love for each other and then they connect to true love through the vertical absolute value of God. As you can see, God, the absolute Being, has established true love in the highest and most valuable position, as the center of absolute values.

At the place where a true man, a true woman and God unite completely, based on true love, we can find the key to resolving all our problems, including our view of life, view of the universe, and view of God. God's true love invests and invests again, gives and gives again, and forgets having given. As long as the memory of having given remains, love cannot circulate infinitely. Since love is an infinite motion, you ought not to dwell on the memory of having given. Love can flow because, even after you have given incessantly, again and again, you do not fixate on the memory of having given.

Who is it that gave you love so valuable that you would not exchange it even for heaven and earth? Your parents did, and when you trace it back to its root, God gave you that love. God gives this love of infinite value from the position of the Parent, and then He forgets. Even if the sons and daughters who have received that love betray Heaven, He gives again. It is because of God's endless love that you were able to come here today and make up this audience.

For this reason the path followed by true love is not having others live for one's sake; rather, it is a path of sacrifice where one lives for others. For this reason, when God creates the object partner of His love, He desires to stand in the position of living for their sake and invests everything He possesses 100 percent, over and over again. The original central figure possessing such a heart is God, the Creator of heaven and earth.

In living for the sake of others, true love gives everything 100 percent, 1,000 percent, and creates a vacuum. It follows the same principle as when air in an area of low pressure generates a circulatory motion from an area of high pressure. Accordingly, when you try to live absolutely for the sake of others, you will activate infinite power.

Esteemed members of the Women's Federation for World Peace, it is said, "Women are weak, yet mothers are strong." This means that, though women by themselves may be weak and frail, when they stand in the subject position of love as a mother or play a central role of love as a wife or a daughter, they become incomparably strong. When they give 100 percent for the sake of their object partner, the void created by their giving is filled with God's love and the power of God's love is put in motion.

Therefore, even for women, when they take after God and assume the subject position of passionate love, the power of that love manifests as an amazing strength that can save the family, the nation and the world. By her passionate, patriotic heart to save her nation, a sixteen-year-old girl, Yu Gwan-sun, miraculously engulfed the entire nation of Korea in the waves of the independence movement.

As is apparent, God stands in the subject position of love, of giving for the sake of human beings, and He exists eternally because His original nature continues this process of giving and giving again. That is why the logic of eternal life manifests itself in the path of true love. If human beings, whom God created as His companions of true love, had reached maturity in accordance with God's Will and inherited His absolute and unchanging true love, a history of fundamental world unity would have unfolded and there would not have been this wretched history of wars and bloodshed.

When body and mind are united based on true love, you become the companion of God's own love -- His eternal object partner. Not only that, you also become the heir of His eternal love. Love brings with it the right of inheritance, the right of cohabitation and the right of participation as an equal. If a loving husband is a president and his wife is not even an elementary school graduate, when they become a loving husband and wife, what belongs to the husband belongs to the wife and they have the right to stay together always, night and day, and also to share in the events of each other's lives.

Since love has these three great properties -- the right of inheritance, the right to shared lives and the right to equal participation -- when you stand in the position of perfect union with God's absolute and unchanging true love, you can stand with God wherever He may be. You have the right to live together with Him and participate in His work at all times.

When you achieve this kind of connection, you will be able to see and communicate with God without even closing your eyes and be moved to tears. Sometimes a person who has encountered the sorrowful heart of God will stop suddenly, even in the middle of going somewhere, and cry their heart out. Even in the fallen world, there are many cases in which the love of a mother for her child creates the same kind of spiritual connection, and if her child meets with an unexpected accident away from home, the mother knows about it intuitively. She may even be aroused from her sleep when something happens, and cry out her child's name as she wakes up sobbing.

When you have prepared yourself to absorb into your body and mind 100 percent of God's essential true

love, which will live for the sake of others for tens of thousands of years, the roots of God's love will be anchored in your heart. You will feel everything that He feels, and your body automatically will resonate with those feelings. In fact, the body is designed to be a resonator of the mind's world based on true love. You have to realize that, in order to achieve the united world of body and mind, first God's love must be restored. However this task remains unfulfilled.

From the viewpoint of the logic of resonating with true love, when we human beings truly love and enter the realm of mutual oneness, we can say that God's life is our life, God's lineage is our lineage, and the created world in God's possession is our created world. Then we will be registered in the kingdom of heaven with the heart of the father and the mother embracing heaven and earth.

Which comes first, love or life? Love comes first. The life of humankind was conceived through love based on the ideal of love, and so it follows that the essence of human life is love. Therefore, we can say that it is nature's law of life, originating from the essence of love, to live for the sake of others, and that in fact, human beings were born for the sake of others from the very moment of their birth. If I were born only for myself, or if everyone else had to exist only for my sake, the concept of love never could become reality. This is because the essence of love is that it comes into existence only when it is given, and the act of giving requires both a giver and a receiver. The person who sacrifices for the sake of the family can bring about love in the family.

You may think that if you sacrifice for the sake of others, you will lose everything. In truth, it is the opposite. If anything, you become the subject being of love and the owner of everything, and you also are elevated to a higher dimension. A person who sacrifices and serves for the sake of the class becomes the class president, and a person who sacrifices for the sake of the village becomes the leader of the village. Furthermore, a person who sacrifices and serves for the sake of the nation becomes the owner of the nation.

The principle of love is that when love sacrifices for something that is greater, the level of that love is elevated. When you sacrifice for something greater, rather than being absorbed by it, you can stand at its center and face a new dimension. The reason that Christianity became a religion of resurrection is that it teaches to sacrifice for others.

Even when he faced dying on the cross as an innocent man, Jesus prayed, "Father ... not what I want, but what You want" (Matthew 26:39). Regarding the Roman soldier who stabbed him with his spear, he beseeched God to forgive his sin along with the sin of everyone else who did not know what they were doing. Like God's life, Jesus exemplifies a life lived and sacrificed for the sake of others. This became the origin that created the history of resurrection, and thus became the essential core of Christian thought and tradition. When you go so far as to sacrifice even your life for the sake of others, you gain life of a higher dimension.

My beloved members of the Women's Federation for World Peace, when you think about it, my visiting North Korea with my husband and meeting with President Kim Il-sung and various other party members on November 30, 1991, was an exceptionally high-risk endeavor.

As you well know, Reverend Sun Myung Moon is a religious leader and the leader of the Victory Over Communism movement. The North Korean leaders have considered him their archenemy, and they have even carried out all kinds of schemes, both in Korea and abroad, to eliminate my husband. And yet, depending solely on God, we were able to go to North Korea and proclaim, "Unification cannot be brought about through Juche ideology. Unification is possible only through Godism." We had a heart of love, desiring only to save them and to live for their sake, and we had a martyr's spirit, ready to endure any sacrifice necessary to open the gates to the reunification of the homeland. We actually put into practice the words, "Those who are ready to die will live, and those who seek to live will die," similar to Jesus' saying in Matthew 16:25.

True love can serve as the basis for conquering even hell. When you come to possess true love, all sorrows and pain transform into joy within that true love. In other words, true love is the desire of the original nature of humankind. It remains as an absolute authority that is greater than any authority asserted through power, knowledge or money.

In this regard, throughout history God's strategy to save humankind and Satan's strategy to block Him are exactly opposite in nature. God's strategy is to be struck first and then to receive, whereas Satan strikes first and then is dispossessed. Consider the history of the First and Second World Wars and the Cold War. In all of these, the side that struck first had to surrender. However, if someone robs God, God does not kill him and recover what was taken. Even though He has the power to appear imposingly as the master of the universe and strike and take things back by force, He still suffers as He receives the first blow.

By sacrificing themselves, parents walk the path of leading their disloyal children to repentance. To establish the high road of the law of nature, God personally goes to Satan and teaches him to do this and

that, just as when a master comes to visit his or her pupil.

However, history has shown us that Satan struck the master who went to teach him. Do you know what happens after you are struck? You are eligible to receive recompense for damages. Confucius endured much persecution. Jesus was accused of being a rebel before the Roman Empire and was killed. Only after a long period of history were they acknowledged as saints. Has there ever been anyone recognized as a saint while they were alive on earth?

As is apparent, though such saints suffered miserably in their own times, through the progression of historical ages they were elevated. When we apply for recompense, we request a payment over not just ten or twenty years, but over a longer period of time, with interest being added continuously. Calculate how much you would get if you are very patient and wait for thousands of years. With all the interest that would be added in that time, you would have enough money to buy the bank and more.

God has been waiting for thousands of years to recover what was taken from Him. He employs the strategy of being struck first and then receives back what was taken. When the evil world persecutes you from all quarters and oppresses you, heavenly fortune will help you to leap forward and go beyond all opposition.

God has allowed my husband and me many opportunities to undergo such experiences. Being persecuted is actually a secret method of inheriting the enemy's right of possession. In this way, the person whom God loves is always under the protection of heavenly fortune. Even if God has an enemy whom He wishes to overcome, God will not punish that person because God knows that that person has parents and a wife, as well as sons and daughters who love him. Since God also has crossed the valley of tears, when He experiences the heart of His enemy's parents, wife and children, who love him more than anyone else, He simply cannot eliminate this enemy.

When you really come to feel God's heart, how could you possibly seek revenge? When you come to know God's heart, you want to help your enemy instead. That is the only way you can come to the path of truth, the path centered on love where you can embrace everybody in unity. Only then will heaven and earth move in unison, and will God shed tears. He will be delighted because you resemble Him.

Since God takes this viewpoint, we can understand why we need to love our enemy. Such a power comes neither from knowledge, money nor authority. Only true love has that power. Therefore, for your beloved sons, daughters and parents, North and South Korea must go beyond thinking of each other as enemies and yearn for reunification in the spirit of true love, of living and sacrificing for the sake of others.

The unification of North and South Korea, which is our long cherished wish, is possible only through the spirit of true love, of loving even our enemies and living and making sacrifices for their sake. Just as parents look after their children and siblings look out for each other, we need to be able to meet with our North Korean brothers and sisters with God's unchanging true love, and truly feel and share their pain as if it were ours.

The intersection where God, Adam and Eve can meet one another and settle down based on true love forms a ninety-degree angle. The path of true love that connects God and humankind vertically can only be perpendicular, since that is the shortest route. And the path of true love that connects perfected Adam and Eve as husband and wife is a level, horizontal line. So, the point where these vertical and horizontal paths meet automatically forms a right angle. This point of intersection has absolute value and becomes the one center and model that binds true love.

However, the archangel twisted this angle before Adam and Eve could reach maturity, and this constituted the Fall. When a carpenter builds a house, what does he consider first, the horizontal or the vertical? If he considers the horizontal first, that means that he already is taking the vertical into account. Similarly, the word woman came to be because the man already had been taken into account. And the word man is premised on the woman. The word above takes below into account, and the word right implies the existence of left. In a similar way, the word horizontal incorporates the notion of vertical.

In all these examples, the fact that you recognize the implied existence of something means that you recognize the relationship between two things that exist for each other's sake. Since each exists for the other, that is the basis of true love.

Where would the meeting point be between God and the original Adam and Eve? God's love and True Parents' love, God's life and True Parents' life, and God's lineage and True Parents' lineage come together at the right angle where the vertical meets the horizontal, and nowhere else. This is the official point that establishes true love.

God is the vertical Parent of true love, and Adam and Eve are the parents centered on horizontal true love. When you are born inheriting the love, life and lineage of these two kinds of parents, your mind becomes

the vertical self and your body becomes the horizontal self; and when this vertical self and horizontal self unite, human beings can become the eternal companions of God's true love.

God has true love, true life and true lineage, and because we come from Him, we ought to have true love, true life and true lineage. Human beings were born to relate as parents and children united in God's true love; and so, just as God's body and mind unite naturally through true love, the body and mind of human beings also are to unite naturally through true love.

However, the body of fallen human beings, who have inherited Satan's love, life and lineage, stands on Satan's side and the mind stands at the forefront of God's side, and they are constantly fighting. As is apparent, self-centered love in today's societies manifests in relation to the body, not the mind. The body has become the dance hall of the devil. The body has become a ball and chain, oppressing all human endeavors.

The mind is in the position of the plus in Heaven's stead, and yet the body has established itself wrongly as another plus and is pushing and pulling the mind. During our lifetime we have a duty to correct this situation. Knowing this, God created religion as a repair shop for this purpose.

For this reason, religion teaches people to strike the body through fasting or through sacrificing for and serving others, thereby compelling the body to submit to the mind. In other words, the life of faith nurtures this lifestyle for a period of three to five years, or even longer, until it becomes habitual, in order to weaken the body's desires until it conforms to the wishes of the mind. Religion also emphasizes that we should pray without ceasing.

Since God remains always in the vertical position, He cannot work unless He goes through the mind. Satan, on the other hand, can work from all directions. Because Satan can approach us from anywhere in the 360-degree circle, God is bound to lose out to the work of Satan.

The mind stands vertically, and it must be focused. The vertical does not have a horizontal base, and it cannot proceed to establish the horizontal base. For this reason the mind is inclined to be attracted to the environment.

Accordingly, in order to subjugate our body, we need to make conditions to strengthen our mind from a vertical position until it is three or four times its present strength. We need to do this for three to five years to cultivate it as a habit. Other than these two ways, there is no other alternative to bring us back to our original state.

Unless we human beings go through the gate of religion, which helps us to cultivate ourselves, we cannot find the path to our original hometown. We cannot do this only through the paths of philosophy, knowledge, or even the conscience. Our vertical mind and horizontal mind must unite.

Then what was the origin of the Fall that led our mind and body to disunite with God's ideal? The Bible states that it was because our first ancestors ate the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil. When this happened, what part of the body did they cover? Was it their mouths? Was it their hands? No, it was neither one of those. They hid their lower parts. This means that they had a love relationship with Satan as their center. This is the origin from which the lineage of evil was multiplied.

It was through the reproductive organs that true love, true life and the true lineage of human beings were to have been shared and multiplied. Nevertheless, these reproductive organs, which were to have been so holy, turned into the terrible place that destroyed our connection to heavenly law; they became the den of evil. In this way false love, false life and false lineage were sown instead.

The first ancestors, Adam and Eve, fell during their teens, before they had reached maturity. Since evil was realized in this way, the lineage of evil multiplied throughout the history of the human world. Therefore, in the Last Days, which is the harvest time, young people in all parts of the world will act out the destruction of the ethics of love similar to the way Adam and Eve did, thereby following the trend of degeneration. When you witness this phenomenon, you need to understand that the era of Satan's full authority has come upon this earth. That moment in time is the Day of Judgment during which God will wield the iron rod.

As is recorded in biblical history, the cities and nations that were immoral in the sight of God were destroyed. There was no more compelling reason for the burning of Sodom and Gomorrah with fire and brimstone or, later, the destruction of Rome. They were destroyed because the people did not cherish their chastity. They did not honor the ideal of the purity of love and instead immersed themselves in obscene acts.

Look at the world's advanced nations today -- for instance, the United States, the European countries and Japan. Who can stop the tidal wave of free sex and immorality engulfing the East and the West? As if

hedonism, stimulating only the peripheral nerves, and confused love were not enough, the world is now also full of empty people clamoring for mind-altering drugs.

All of these paths that dominate the body lead toward death. The mind does not desire them. The mind buries its face in its hands and weeps. The conscience has not fulfilled its mission to guide humankind on the noble road of the law of nature to God's bosom, the original starting point.

Someone has to come forward and lead humanity from this fallen environment to the path of salvation. Humanity, which has fallen and gone over to Satan's side, resembles wild olive trees. Among them are wild olive trees of the religious realm -- the people whom God has found and set apart -- and they are the wild olive trees under God's ownership.

For this reason God can lead them without reservation. He has prepared them so that, when the Lord of the Second Advent appears, it will be easy to cut and engraft them all at once. These wild olive trees then will become true olive trees and return to their original state.

For this reason, religious believers also need to find the original True Father. This is because they were born without having received the seed of life from the original True Father. To put it another way, they did not achieve the ideal of oneness as the true sons and daughters connected to the lineage of God centering on original true love. It is for this reason that the Messiah has to come.

Ladies and gentlemen, do you know who the Messiah is? The Messiah comes as the True Parents to pull out the false roots that the false parents planted, and to return false parenthood to its original true form. They fulfill thereby the important responsibility of banishing Satan and constructing the kingdom of heaven, the world of freedom and liberation welcomed by all.

Ladies and gentlemen, when you become sons and daughters who have inherited God's love, life and lineage, as well as True Parents' love, life and lineage, the origin of true peace in which the mind and the body do not fight each other will blossom within you, just as it does in God. The world of eternal peace will begin from where your mind and body are united.

Respected members of the Women's Federation for World Peace, let us all fulfill our duties as servants with the heart of parents. Let us shed sweat for earth, tears for humanity and blood for heaven, appease the sorrows of our Heavenly Parent, the marvelous master who created the universe, shouldering the cross of constructing one world of peace, and let us march forward on the path of world salvation.

Let us not forget that, though our destination seems as far as the other end of the world, our starting point is that reality where our mind and body are united based on true love. We need to bear in mind that when our families become the settlement of eternal happiness and true love, they can realize our desired ideal nation and world.

Our Women's Federation for World Peace movement will help start the Family Federation for World Peace movement, in which all peoples of the world can participate. It will lead the five races to construct a world of true love where generation after generation will live and give for the sake of others while enjoying eternal life. Let us all resolve to challenge ourselves to act and take the lead in this historic enterprise.

Praying that God's blessings will be with you and your families, I would like to conclude my speech. Thank you.

Chapter 6: Women Will Play a Leading Role in the Ideal World II

This speech was given at Women's Federation for World Peace rallies held between June 10 and June 30, 1992 in 40 cities, counties and districts throughout Korea.

Women members and dear friends in the audience! It is a great pleasure and honor for me to stand before you as founder of the Women's Federation for World Peace. I would like to express my deepest gratitude to all the members who have come from Japan and for your hard work in preparing this rally.

The title of the speech I will give today is Women Will Play a Leading Role in the Ideal World. Ladies and gentlemen, if someone were to ask whether this world is a world of good or a world of evil, what would you reply? You undoubtedly would answer that it is a world of evil. You would have no choice except to say that the world of this age in which we live is evil, and that the nations and the world of all past historical ages have been evil, when judged by the original ideal of goodness.

It has become a world in which people commit sin rather than do goodness, pursue war rather than make peace, champion injustice rather than justice, and express hatred rather than love. Division and conflict, rather than unity and harmony, have become the rule.

No one desires to experience the pain of this sinful world. People seek the way to end this sinful world and construct an ideal world of true love, overflowing with peace, freedom and happiness. Members and leaders on all levels, from the individual to the family, tribe, people, nation and world share that one common desire. For thousands of years, since the beginning of human history, humanity has struggled toward this dream and this ideal; yet the ideal world desired by humanity has yet to be realized.

Today I would like to reveal to you the fundamental cause of this problem; and at the same time, I would like to suggest the solution to realizing the ideal world, for which we yearn with all of our hearts. This is not something that comes from human knowledge or thought.

As you may know already, my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, has devoted his whole life to solving these issues. Living by his side and attending him, I have been deeply moved and inspired by his teachings and his life of practicing love for God and humanity.

When a wife has attained such deep enlightenment about the truth, and when she has been inspired and moved constantly by her husband's character and his life, I believe that it is her task to make it known. This is because family breakdown and disharmony in the relationship between husband and wife are the fundamental causes of problems in humanity and are reflected in today's troubled world.

When you think about it, there are only two types of people living on this earth today. These two types are men and women, that is, husbands and wives. Though innumerable people are living together and all kinds of relationships and problems are arising, the core of all those problems is the relationship between these two types of people, men and women. Therefore, we need to examine the original heavenly way that God established to be followed by the first man and the first woman.

God gave three great blessings

According to the Book of Genesis, after God created heaven and earth, He created the ancestors of humanity, Adam the man and Eve the woman. God gave them the three great blessings and simultaneously their own portion of responsibility. These blessings were "Be fruitful and multiply, fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over every living thing in the sea, on the earth, and in the air." And at the same time, God gave the man and the woman their responsibility, telling them not to eat the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

This teaches us what God's purpose was in creating human beings and the universe, and at the same time it reveals the fundamentals of life. The blessing that they be fruitful means that all human beings are to develop their character and perfect their ability to love. The second blessing of multiplying life means the mature man and the mature woman should form a relationship of husband and wife, and have children and raise them, thus walking the path of parents. It is God's purpose of creation for the husband and the wife, leading the family and fulfilling the duties of father and mother, to make this world into the blessed land of comfort and riches, thereby establishing the kingdom of heaven on earth.

This purpose of creation could have been attained only if our ancestors had upheld God's commandment not to eat of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. However, Adam and Eve broke this commandment of God. This happened before they had completed their growth, while they were still in their adolescence. Our first ancestors fell because of Satan, thus causing all humanity to inherit a lineage of evil.

Misery and tragedy borne by humanity

Ladies and gentlemen, what was the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil that God told Adam and Eve not to eat? It was not the fruit of an actual tree. The fruit signified the love that would bring the ancestors of humanity together as husband and wife in the future. While they were still immature, God gave the commandment so that they would not be seduced into an illicit sexual relationship with a third party or a premature sexual relationship with each other.

As a matter of fact, there was a third party in the garden of Eden. Besides Adam and Eve, there was the archangel. The Bible reveals that the archangel that seduced Eve and made her commit the sin of illicit love was named Lucifer. This was the Fall, and this is the original sin that set down the roots of evil in the human world. In the garden, the first human beings committed sexual sin before God, their Heavenly Parent and the Lord of heaven and earth. Beginning with our first ancestors, we have continued to make a world of evil in which we give birth to descendants through illicit love. Expanding from the individual to the family, tribe, people, nation and world, the lineage of evil brought about by this illicit relationship between man and woman has spread, making this world a hell on earth filled with crimes, wars and fear. The fallen ancestors, Adam and Eve, who were to have firmly established the position of true parents as the eternal human ancestors of goodness, instead were degraded and became false parents who left behind a lineage of evil. This is the first cause of the misery and tragedy borne by all of humankind.

What could be more miserable and more mortifying than for all humanity to lose the true parents and be born as descendants of the false parents? How great would be the sorrow and anguish of God, the Parent of humankind? God's original purpose of creation was to establish the true ancestors of humanity and multiply people of goodness. However, all humankind was swallowed up by the illicit lineage of evil because of the Fall of our first ancestors.

To cure a disease you need to know the cause

To save someone suffering from an illness, you need to discover the cause of that illness. Similarly, for human society to be liberated from the anguish of sin and misery, we need to discover the fundamental cause of this sin and misery. The fundamental cause is the original sin, which came from the Fall of our first ancestors. Unless the cause of the original sin is eliminated, the roots of sin and misery cannot be uprooted from the human world. No matter how many prominent figures, heroes, sages, scholars and politicians appear with methods such as reforming the constitution or implementing morality education, without clarifying the human Fall, it will be impossible for them to right this world. These approaches will prove useless, because the fundamental roots of sin and misery will be left untouched and will continue to sprout.

Religion teaches us that human beings have fallen and discloses the details of this Fall, thereby letting us know both directly and indirectly about God's providence to save humankind completely from sinfulness. That is why religions are the most constructive method for transforming this sinful world into a world of goodness and saving it.

The Korean word for "religion," *jonggyo*, is formed using the Chinese characters *jong* (宗), meaning "the top," and *gyo* (教), meaning "to teach." This means that the word religion signifies the highest thought of all education and teachings. Transcending age and environment, the teachings of all religious founders have served as the driving force for protecting conscience and morality and developing culture. Accordingly, all religions are co-workers and collaborators in ending the world of sinfulness and constructing the ideal world desired by God and humankind. Among the scriptures that reveal God's providence of salvation most plainly is the Christian Bible.

The providence of restoration to end the lineage of sin

The Bible makes it clear that the core of human history is the providence of restoration, through which God is trying to achieve the purpose of creation lost when Adam and Eve committed the original sin and became false parents. The Messiah is the True Parents who give rebirth to all humanity on behalf of Adam and Eve.

God's original purpose of creation was for Adam to become the true father of humanity and for Eve to become the true mother of humanity. In order to restore this purpose of creation to its original state, God has no choice except to carry out the providence of re-creating Adam. That is the basis of the providence behind preparing the chosen people of Israel for the birth of Jesus.

From the moment that Adam and Eve fell and humanity began to multiply centered on Satan, God began the work of separating the lineage of good and evil. In Adam's family God separated Abel, the second son who was in the position of God's object partner, and Cain, the first son who was in the position of Satan's object partner. God set the conditions for Cain to submit voluntarily to Abel, thus restoring the order of creation to its original state. Instead, Cain murdered Abel and the history of the struggle to separate goodness from evil was prolonged.

God's attempts to bring the lineage back under God passed through Noah, Abraham and Isaac and reached the generation of Jacob. With the help of his mother, Rebekah, Jacob brought his twin elder brother, Esau, to voluntary submission. Jacob thus played a decisive role in establishing the chosen people of Israel. Jacob's son Judah had twin sons, Perez and Zerah, through his daughter-in-law Tamar. Perez fought with Zerah while they were in Tamar's womb. Zerah, who was about to be born first, was pushed out of the way by Perez, who then was born in the position of the eldest son. This fight between the firstborn son and the second son is the struggle between good and evil. Restoration was achieved when the younger brother, Perez, won over his elder brother within the womb. Thus Perez, who would have been born the younger twin, was born as the firstborn son.

Because of that restoration within the womb, Jesus, who came as the Messiah, was born forty generations later in the family line of Perez. To conceive and give birth to Jesus, his mother, Mary, risked her life with devotion. God's providence of salvation is the providence of restoration. God carried out the providence of restoration to bring an end to the lineage of sin that humanity inherited through the illicit sexual relationship between Adam and Eve, preceded by Eve's seduction by Lucifer. Such was the course of restoration and the history of the chosen people of Israel from the time of Cain and Abel to the birth of Jesus.

Jesus came as the True Parent of humanity, the second Adam, passing through the course of struggle to separate good and evil and restore Adam's becoming the false father due to the Fall. That is why Jesus needed to restore a woman in the position of Eve, who would be his object partner, and become a husband with her as his wife. They were to have children and ascend to the position of having dominion over all living things. This was also the purpose of Jesus' coming as the Messiah.

In other words, Jesus came as the Messiah to restore the three great blessings bestowed by God after creating Adam and Eve: to be fruitful, multiply, and have dominion over all things. However the people of Israel did not recognize Jesus as the Messiah, and ended up dying on the cross. Jesus promised his Second Advent, that he would come to the earth again. He said that when he returned, he would come as the Bridegroom, so humanity on earth needed to prepare itself as his Bride and wait for him.

Chapter 19 of the Book of Revelation records that Jesus at the Second Advent will come to earth and hold the Marriage Supper of the Lamb to celebrate his wedding. This signifies restoring the position of the true husband and wife and True Parents that Adam and Eve would have fulfilled if they had formed a family without falling.

The Messiah comes to Korea

Dear WFWP members and friends who are attending this rally! The question we face today is how we can guide this society, in which all kinds of sexual crimes, immorality and corruption that threaten to destroy our families are rampant. If we cannot resolve the problem of unprincipled sexual relations, human society will bring destruction upon itself. We can already see the beginnings of that. A natural consequence of the disorder of sexual morality, about which Heaven has warned humankind, is the often fatal disease known as AIDS, among other sexually transmitted diseases.

Jesus said he would return in the Last Days of this sinful world. Jesus at the Second Advent will come as the True Father of humanity and show us the path of the true children, true couples and true parents, which all men and women in the world need to follow. Only then can the fundamental problems of all humankind -- fornication and sexual corruption that originated from original sin -- finally be resolved. This is truly the ultimate Gospel that will save humanity from this world of sinfulness.

It is the mission of the Messiah and Savior to teach humanity the way to bring an end to the history of sin, which became twisted when humanity lost the path of the true parents, true couple and true children. I declare today before the entire world that my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, is the man who has pioneered this path of the Messiah and the True Parents throughout his entire life. My husband continued to pioneer the future of humanity by revealing God's purpose of creation and exposing the original sin committed by our first ancestors, even while he was subjected to the ruthless persecution and oppression of the evil world.

According to the Unification Principle, all religious believers uphold the ideal of the Second Advent of their founder. The second advent of Maitreya Buddha, the True Man, and the New Confucius, as well as the Second Coming of Jesus are all realized through the second coming of the one Messiah, the True Parent of humanity, and through that one Messiah all religions, also, are bound to become unified.

However, the Messiah and True Parent who comes again is not Jesus himself. Jesus died 2,000 years ago; he will not come again, riding in the sky on the clouds. Rather, a new person who has inherited the mission of Jesus will be born on this earth. Though it may be astonishing, the Messiah who is the True Parent of humanity will be born in Asia, in the nation of Korea.

Then when will the Messiah come? According to the Unification Principle, the time when this sinful world is brought to an end is the Last Days, and the Messiah of the Second Advent is supposed to come in the Last Days. The Last Days correspond to the period of about eighty years from the end of the First World War to the year 2000. This period corresponds to the transition period of world history in which the Lord of the Second Coming and the True Parents of humanity will be born in this land of Korea. The Last Days are a time when the world filled with sin, war and conflict will be transformed into the ideal world of goodness overflowing with freedom and peace.

Therefore, this will be an age of great chaos, when conflict and struggle between good and evil take place on all the levels from the individual to the family, tribe, people, nation and world. During this period, humanity went through the First and Second World Wars. Even after the Second World War there has been unceasing conflict and struggle between the two camps of democracy and communism. Meanwhile Korea suffered for forty years as a colony under Japanese rule. This was followed by the division of North and South Korea, which led to the tragedy of the Korean War, and the country remains divided to this day.

The reunification of Korea will lead the world toward peace and unity

A divided Korean peninsula is the manifestation at the global level of the original seeds of good and evil planted by the separation between Abel and Cain as part of the process of restoring the Fall of our first ancestors. In other words, communism in North Korea is the global fruit of the Cain-type worldviews and systems that have appeared in the course of history. It has formed an atheistic, communist nation that denies religious values; it is the stronghold of worldwide communism.

In contrast, South Korea, the fruit of all Abel-type worldviews and systems that have appeared in the course of history, is a nation where religions flourish, second to none in the world. It has become a representative nation of the free world. In other words, the Korean peninsula is an encapsulation representing the entire world. The entire world has been divided into good and evil, and Korea is the final battleground between the South, separated to stand on the side of goodness, and the North, separated to stand on the side of evil. Therefore, the unification of the North and the South on the Korean peninsula is the key to world peace and unity. For this reason, the reunification of North and South Korea is not just a political agenda. It assumes the providential historical aspect of being the gateway to restoring the kingdom of heaven on earth, which is the ultimate goal of the history of God's providence of salvation. In other words, Korean reunification stands as the gateway to realizing the ideal world of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values. This is a task to be shared by all of us living on the earth, together with the myriads of spirits who have lived on the earth and passed on to the spiritual realm.

Accordingly, the unification of Korea is not a problem that can be solved by politicians alone. That is why my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, who knows all too well about this Will of Heaven concerning the Korean peninsula, took decisive action by visiting North Korea for seven days in early December of 1991. He met with President Kim Il-sung, the ruler of North Korea, and notified him of the Will of Heaven in regard to the matter of the reunification of the Korean peninsula.

My husband clearly said, "The unification of North and South Korea cannot be brought about through Juche ideology. The unification of North and South Korea can be brought about only through Godism and Unification Thought, which is the head-wing thought proposed by Reverend Moon. This nation then will become a unified Korea that can lead the entire world." In regard to their constant refrain that the Korean War started when the South attacked the North, my husband directly told President Kim that the war was caused when the North first attacked the South.

I have accompanied my husband as he visited nations worldwide and met with many heads of state. However, on our visit to Pyongyang, we could not help our feelings of unprecedentedly grim resolve and serious determination. Our visit was similar to the story in the Bible of when Jacob impressed his brother, Esau, who had intended to kill him. Through his indescribable hardships, wisdom and devotion, Jacob moved his brother's heart to such an extent that they finally were able to make peace with one another. My husband and I similarly concluded our conference with Kim Il-sung of North Korea with a successful reconciliation.

Now the unification of North and South Korea has not been left in the hands of politicians alone. It has become a matter in which God can intervene. Reverend Moon is working hard, day and night, to have his worldwide foundation help achieve the unification of North and South Korea in accordance with the Will of God, and construct the ideal world of peace, free from immorality and corruption.

The words I have spoken today do not express ideas that are believed by only a few Unification Church members who follow my husband and me. Leading figures in every field of life and young men and women in more than 160 nations are working hard to realize a new world of unity filled with freedom and peace, in accordance with these teachings. In various parts of the world Korea is already revered as the nation to which the True Parents of humankind have come. The number of people coming to Korea to learn its language, culture and customs is rapidly increasing.

Women must fight to realize a united world

The Women's Federation for World Peace is a global women's organization inaugurated by representatives of more than 70 nations and 150,000 Korean mothers. On April 10 at the Seoul Olympic Stadium we launched this organization as the fundamental cure to address and remedy the reality of our families threatened by the degeneration of sexual morality, the spread of drug use, and all kinds of depraved and disordered sexual relationships.

Our task is urgent. We need to redirect human society, now corrupted by all sorts fallen behavior, and the social climate in which men have oppressed women. Our march to learn and practice the duties of true parents, true couples and true children has taken form in the Family Federation for World Peace. We need to make certain that immorality and corruption cannot take root anywhere across the six continents of this planet. We must quickly prepare to usher in the new world without the lineage of evil that has plagued humanity ever since our ancestors committed the original sin of immorality in the garden of Eden.

Until now, no one has been able to do anything about immorality and illicit love, which continue to bring ruin to humanity. The new expression of truth that brings hope to resolve this problem completely and faultlessly has sprung up in the land of Korea in this age in which we live. This new teaching revealed by True Parents will become the light of humanity, which will unify North and South Korea and construct the world of peace. Let us all stand up together to become the women warriors who can build a world of unity overflowing with freedom, peace and happiness, by learning this new principle and rejecting this world of sinfulness that has tormented us since the onset of history.

Let us walk the path of the true mother. Let us walk the path of the true wife. Let us walk the path of the true daughter.

Thank you

Chapter 7: World Peace and the Role of Women I

This speech was given at a global conference of the Women's Federation for World Peace (WFWP), held on August 26, 1992 at the Sheraton Walker Hill Hotel in Seoul, and then between October 10 and December 23, 1992 at founding rallies for WFWP in the United States, Europe, Australia, New Zealand, the Philippines and China.

Leaders of the Women's Federation for World Peace who have come to Korea from the nations of the world, and of women's associations in Korea:

I consider it a great honor to be able to share some of my beliefs about world peace with all of you women leaders from around the world and from every segment of Korean society.

We are arriving at an important era of transition into a world of oneness in which we can transcend the barriers of ideologies, the differences between languages and cultures, and racial conflicts. It is not by chance that we women are holding this conference for the sake of a new world of love and peace today. It is the providence of God. It is predestined, necessitated by the rushing flow of history.

Until now in history, the role of men has been emphasized. The institutions of society and the world have centered on men. Unfortunately, we have to conclude that the reality of the world led by men has been, in short, a history of conflict and sin. Is it not because this world is one of conflict and sin that a world of happiness overflowing with peace and goodness has existed only in our dreams?

Because most of human history was filled with war, revolution, fighting, oppression, domination, conflict and violence, the masculine logic of power made sense and masculine ideologies dominated. The present age is different. The world today is calling for peace, reconciliation, compassion, love, service and sacrifice. It is an age in which our current problems cannot be solved by the masculine logic of power. There is no longer any need for ideologies that oppress humanity. In this age we need to solve problems and straighten out the direction of history by the feminine logic of love.

The twenty-first century is less than ten years away. Now communism, which has trampled upon humankind mercilessly while insisting on violent revolution and class struggle, is uttering its last words. World opinion has united into one voice saying that there must be no more war. These are signs that the curtain is rising to reveal a new age of women and that an age of the liberation of women around the world has arrived.

Leaders of the Women's Federation who have gathered from around the world, at this historic convention I do not wish to offer mere ceremonial greetings. I wish to proclaim before history the meaning of the past, present and future.

In this era of historic transition, as we head toward cooperation and understanding, I want to present the great principle for the construction of an eternal world of peace based on Godism. To establish a goal for the women who will pioneer the future world, in this address, World Peace and the Role of Women, I would like to present to you the principle of Godism and head-wing thought that my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, has been teaching.

Originally God created an object partner of love in order to feel joy. To create one masterpiece, a sculptor works day and night, investing his or her youth and strength. From where does the heart of such a sculptor come? Does it not resemble the heart of God, who created an object partner of love in order to feel joy?

If we look at the world of existence, we can see that everything has an inherent duality. Minerals, plants, animals and people all exist in complementary pairs. In the world of human beings there are men and women; in the animal kingdom there are male and female animals; and in the plant kingdom the stamens and pistils have male and female reproductive parts. On the level of chemical compounds there are positive ions and negative ions. On the atomic level there are protons and electrons. The whole world of

existence consists of complementary pairs. To say that all things exist in complementary pairs means that they exist in reciprocal relationships and that existence is based on love. It means that without a reciprocal partner to live for and to love, no being can exist.

Do you know why all beings exist in complementary pairs? It is in order to have an ideal relationship founded on loving each other. Anywhere in this world, if one does not have a reciprocal partner with whom to have a relationship of giving and receiving love, there can be no interaction. Without interaction, there can be no existence or multiplication.

A being without interaction is as good as dead. The reason God created humankind is that He absolutely needs an object partner to love. In human society, the heart of parents who want their children to become better than themselves has its roots in the heart of true love that God had when He created human beings.

The heart of wanting one's reciprocal object partner to be better than oneself originally derives from the true love of God. If, for example, God invests an amount of one hundred, the created being has a value of only one hundred. Then if God wants to invest more than one hundred, He forgets what He has invested already and invests again. Finally, one's reciprocal object partner becomes larger than the subject partner; yet one continues to forget until one has invested one's life. This is where true love begins.

God's true love is love that forgets it has invested, so it invests again and again and again. If the memory of giving remains, then love cannot flow freely and endlessly. Because love moves endlessly, one cannot hold onto the memory of having given. Even if one gives again, love continues to flow because the memory of giving does not remain.

In essence, true love signifies God's absolute love. Included in love is the right of inheritance. By becoming one with God, the logic of eternal life is proven; the family and society that practice true love will not be destroyed and will develop throughout eternity. If our first ancestors, who were created as God's object partners, had not disobeyed God's Word, had grown according to God's Will and had inherited unchanging true love from God, our human world would have begun as a history of peace. There would not have been the miserable history of the bloodshed of war. In that true love, the confrontation and conflict between nations, societies and, of course, individuals would have melted away and a world of true peace would have been realized. Because of the Fall of our ancestors, humankind could not completely inherit true love. Unfortunately, because humans were not able to become perfect as the reciprocal object partners of God's true love, the position of True Parents, who were to have been the substantial representatives of the true love of God, was not established either.

What was the fundamental cause of the Fall of our first ancestors? The Bible says the Fall took place when Adam and Eve ate the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. After they ate the fruit, what did they cover? They might have covered their mouths, yet they covered the lower parts of their bodies. This suggests that they had entered into an immoral sexual relationship with the serpent, Satan. This was the fundamental cause for the multiplication of the evil lineage.

The origin of true love, true life and true lineage is in the reproductive organs. Through the Fall, these reproductive organs of love, which were holy, became the wicked place that destroyed Heaven's principle. They became the headquarters of evil. Thus the seeds of false love, false life and false lineage were sown. Adam and Eve, the ancestors of humankind, fell while still immature; as teenagers. Because they fostered evil in that way, the lineage of evil spread from there into history throughout the human world.

When the time of harvest in the Last Days comes, the world's young people, like Adam and Eve, will reject the ethics of love and slide toward corruption. When we see this phenomenon occurring, we will know that the age of Satan's authority has reached its climax. The present time is the judgment day, when God's rod of iron will come down. Throughout history, the cities and countries that were sexually immoral in God's eyes were destroyed.

Look at the advanced countries of the world today: America, the European nations, and Japan. Who can stop the tide of sexual immorality and free sex, which is pouring in from all directions? Humankind, which fell and went to Satan's side, can be symbolized as wild olive trees. Fortunately, among them, God separated out some people to be wild olive trees in the realm of religion. They are the wild olive trees that belong to God, so God can freely dominate them. They were prepared so that at the coming of the Lord of the Second Advent, they could be separated easily and grafted all at once. At that time, the wild olive trees will become true olive trees and finally return to their original state. Therefore, people who believe in religion need to find the original True Father. This is because they were born without receiving the original seed of life from him.

The ideal of goodness manifested by sons and daughters linked to the lineage of God, with true love at the center, could not be realized. Therefore, the Messiah has to come. The Messiah is a person who takes a Bride to form a couple that stands in the position of the True Parents. As True Father and True Mother, the True Parents come, cast out Satan, and bear the serious responsibility of establishing the world of

peace and the heavenly world of freedom and liberation. Of course, we need to define the image of the True Man, and also the images of the True Mother, True Wife and True Daughter. Moreover, we need to attend the True Father, who has established the tradition of historic worldwide victory, and the True Mother, who has become the world-level victorious representative of women.

We women have the responsibility to solve the tragedy of Adam and Eve's destruction by properly guiding people who are leading disorderly and chaotic lives. Distinguished leaders of all chapters of the Women's Federation here and abroad: In the era of women that has now arrived, we need to establish a model for the whole world through a movement for the realization of true love in which we embrace our husbands and raise our children properly. By doing so, we need to develop the Family Federation for World Peace with the active support of our husbands and children. The Women's Federation for World Peace is not a movement for women alone. It will bear the fruit of ideal families through a movement of true love for our husbands and children.

Ideal families established in this manner will join together and create the ideal nation and world. That is the reason the Women's Federation for World Peace has to develop into the Family Federation for World Peace. Thus, women need to take a leading role in politics, economics, culture and each area of society, in order to realize world peace. Godism and head-wing thought offer the fundamental system of values that our Women's Federation needs to espouse to unite the left and right wings, to overcome atheistic materialism, and to guide the twenty-first century.

Let us go forward together into the world of peace guided by the True Parents who have the leading role in demonstrating true love. Let us thus cultivate our families as the dwelling place of true parents, true couples and true children.

Let me close by wishing God's blessings upon all of you, your families and your nations.

Thank you very much.

Chapter 8: Women Will Play a Leading Role in the Ideal World III

This speech was given at the founding rally of the Women's Federation for World Peace in Japan and at rallies between September 24 and October 6, 1992 for Koreans residing in Japan.

Respected guests, members of the Women's Federation for Peace in Asia, ladies and gentlemen: On this occasion, as we approach the Women's Federation for World Peace seven-city speaking tour, I wish to express my heartfelt gratitude to all of you who have helped make this evening a success.

On September 17 of last year I came to Tokyo as the principal speaker at the national rally held by the Women's Federation for Peace in Asia. Since that rally, this organization has received tremendous support in Japan and around the world and has accomplished remarkable growth. On November 20, the first Women's Federation for Peace in Asia rally was held in Seoul, with 15,000 representative Korean women in attendance.

Then, on April 10 of this year, more than one hundred fifty thousand women from 72 countries filled the Seoul Olympic Stadium beyond capacity to express their strong desire for world peace. That rally, the largest women's rally ever held, inaugurated the Women's Federation for World Peace. I have nothing except the highest words of praise for your strong dedication and hard work in bringing about such remarkable growth in this movement.

Following that international rally, I toured 81 cities in Korea and continued my lectures on the topic of Women's Role in the Ideal World. Everywhere I went, people gathered in numbers so large as to resemble the clouds of heaven. In all, I received the welcome and support of more than a million Korean women. The enthusiasm of these women clearly illustrated that women possess an unlimited capacity to contribute to future world peace.

In only eight years we will enter the twenty-first century. We are witnessing the passing of the era of brute force, in which men have held almost exclusive sway. This era has been tainted by war, violence, exploitation and destruction. In the new era we are about to enter, women will have the central role in leading humanity into love, forgiveness, harmony and cooperation. My tour was an opportunity to bring this important realization to the people of Korea.

The original role of women

Women need to come to a new realization of their original, God-given role and become cornerstones for peace, happiness and freedom. The only way for us to build peace in each of our nations and in the world is to build true families, that is, families confirmed in true love.

The International Marriage Blessing Ceremony of 30,000 couples in Seoul on August 25 of this year validated the fact that world peace can be brought into reality through ideal families. This ceremony, held as a part of the first World Culture and Sports Festival, was a historic declaration opening the gate to world peace. It was a giant panorama of love testifying that humankind is one family, and that a kindred tie centering on God's love unites the world as one.

On that day, my husband and I, in our capacity as the True Parents, gave the Blessing of eternal love to some 60,000 brides and grooms from 131 countries. At this magnificent festival of love held under the bright sunshine and azure sky, each bride and groom made his or her pledge to establish true families and a world of true peace before God, True Parents and all humanity. The covenants of love formed that day centering on God's true love are eternal and absolute. Such marriage bonds can never be seen as conditional or limited, because true love seeks to give perpetually. When two people come together in such love, they form an eternal association that no force can sunder. Thus, for these brides and grooms there can never be even the slightest thought of divorce or the corruption of sexual morality -- two problems that have become so widespread in today's society.

Because these people come together in an environment of God's true love, differences of nationality, race, language and customs do not become obstacles. God's true love melts down all obstacles, and these husbands and wives will discover in His bosom a common language of true love. They will come together in the common arena of true love. Their unions transcend nations, race and religion. They will grow to become citizens of the future world who will serve and embrace the world. When these people set down their roots of sacrificial true love around the world, the world will be swept clean of all the philosophies of hatred and conflict. There will be an end to the tragedies of war and genocide. There will be only true, ideal families and a true world.

World peace through international marriage

Already, in 1988, my husband and I had built a bridge of eternal peace between Korea and Japan by joining in the Blessing of marriage more than 6,000 Korean-Japanese couples. As husbands and wives centered on God's true love, they formed families that, by virtue of their connection by lineage, have a greater love than anyone for the peoples, traditions and cultures of both countries. Peace in northeast Asia, at least, is now guaranteed forever through these Korean-Japanese couples.

Traditionally, the task of protecting and nurturing the family has been the special right and mission given to women. In our society today, however, there are innumerable fundamental problems that threaten to undermine our families. Certainly the problems faced by the world today cannot be resolved by developing military might or economic power. In contemporary society the amplification of problems of an internal nature, such as the collapse of traditional values and the breakdown of social order, is undermining our external growth and development.

Even now, tens of millions of people on this earth are dying of starvation. Underlying the challenges of adequate production and distribution of food is the more fundamental problem of the dearth of the love by which we would see these suffering people as our own sons and daughters, our own brothers and sisters, our own mothers and fathers. Societies today are increasingly afflicted with crime and drug abuse. It is said that humanity has escaped the threat of nuclear war. Yet, our future appears more shrouded by the clouds of despair than lit up by the sunshine of hope.

Such crises faced by the world today reflect deeper, more fundamental problems, which will not be resolved by fragmentary or superficial means. Any effort to pursue the solutions to such problems solely through human means, while excluding God who has been working His providence in the background of human history, is certain to end in failure.

This is the reason that Reverend Moon teaches Godism, which is also referred to as head-wing thought. Despite having had to undergo every imaginable form of suffering, he has opened a new horizon of victory, one that enables humanity to find solutions to the problems of the world. His message is that the gates to a peaceful world will be opened only when humanity recovers its relationship with God and re-establishes original, ideal families. I'm not talking only about the United States; I'm also talking about Russia, which has been controlled by atheistic communism. There, large numbers of young people and intellectuals are studying head-wing thought, which is opening their eyes to the existence of God and the ideal of a true family.

Whether we are concerned with racial discord, violence, conflict between the rich and the poor, destruction of the environment, or even the selfishness exhibited by countries and peoples, we can begin to work out the solutions to the world's problems only after we have been trained within the environment of the ideal family in the practice of true love -- that is, the love that seeks to sacrifice oneself for the sake of others.

Practical steps to build peace

To bring Godism into reality, Reverend Moon has made efforts in a wide variety of fields. Using the Unification Church as a foundation, he has established the International Conference on the Unity of the Sciences, the Professors World Peace Academy, the World Media Conference, the Summit Council for World Peace, the Global Congress of Religions, the Federation for World Peace, the Interreligious Federation for World Peace, the World Collegiate Association for the Research of Principles (W-CARP), the World University Federation, various international performing arts groups and many other organizations. Each of these organizations holds as its ideal and purpose the building of a world of peace centered on God.

Reverend Moon, who has devoted his heart and soul to the realization of world peace through the establishment of ideal families, was also the central figure in the establishment of the Women's Federation for Peace in Asia and the Women's Federation for World Peace. In addition, he has founded the House of Unification for World Peace in order to bring together the efforts that are already in existence in each country around the world.

No one can deny that Reverend Moon has established an extensive foundation for activities in a wide range of fields, connecting to top figures in religion, philosophy, academia, media, education, science and culture. When all these different fields join forces and begin to step forward as one, the world of peace that has been the object of our desires surely will appear before our eyes.

True love, by its nature, perpetually seeks to give and to sacrifice for the sake of others. True love allows no concept of an enemy. In his practice of Godism centered on true love, Reverend Moon has received all sorts of misunderstanding, persecution, slander and innumerable hardships. Reverend Moon, however, would never even think of considering anyone his enemy. In keeping with this spirit, even though for almost a century the Soviet Union had been considered the enemy of the free world, Reverend Moon visited Mikhail Gorbachev when he was president of the Soviet Union. He also went to North Korea and met with President Kim Il-sung. There he expounded on head-wing thought, which is the principle of peace centered on God's true love. Reverend Moon has shown that he is willing to go to the ends of the earth for the purpose of practicing the true love that perpetually gives to others.

Even at this moment, he is working harder than anyone to lay the foundation for Japan to become a nation most respected in Asia and the world. He is also working day and night to ensure that his teachings reach the young people of Japan so that they can follow a properly moral path. Look at those young people working in a pure and healthy manner! Already many Japanese young people have gone out across the world. As a result of their activities, they are experiencing overflowing love, esteem and respect from the people of the world.

Reverend Moon would have had much to say to each one of you regarding the true way to save Japan. I know very well how much love my husband holds for this country and for its people. Unfortunately, however, I must appear on this stage alone tonight, even though I am not really qualified to give to you the full message of his deep love. Certain persons who are ignorant and caught up in their own prejudices continue to persecute and oppose our work. I hope that they will come as quickly as possible to a true understanding of Reverend Moon's love and his true will.

Ladies and gentlemen, in order for Japan to strengthen its relations with other Asian countries, it needs to establish a position of unity with Korea. This will give Japan more friends and a larger foundation. Koreans and Japanese each refer to the others' country as "the country that is so close and yet so distant." Now it is time for our two countries to become close to each other in every meaning of that word and to stand side by side in shouldering the future of Asia. More than anything else, I believe that Japan has to devote its full energies to the unification of Korea.

Japan's rule over Korea culminated in a division of the peninsula. The deep pain that comes from this division can be relieved completely by efforts on your part for Korean reunification. A first step would be to unite the two organizations of Korean residents in Japan, one of which is pro-Seoul and the other pro-Pyongyang. These two organizations can be brought together by means of head-wing thought, centered on true love. If Korea and Japan oppose each other, they will both lose all that they have. If these two countries combine their strengths, they will provide the strongest energy to build Asia's future and accomplish world peace.

Historically Asia has been the leader in developing the spiritual aspect of world civilization. It is inevitable that a new movement of women, a new movement of families, and a new movement for peace begin here in Asia.

Rights and responsibilities

The women's movement that I have been directing has a character that is fundamentally different from the women's rights movements that challenge male authority and assert our rights exclusively. The women's

rights movements that have developed in western societies until now reflect the antagonism and animosity that have been an integral part of western civilization's culture of struggle. Ours, by contrast, is a movement based on the East Asian principles of harmony that stress mutual accord and complementarity. Our movement's ideal is to seek out tasks that men cannot perform, that is, tasks that can be performed only by women, so that we can join men in complementarity in order to establish true families.

The destruction of families is becoming the most serious problem in our societies, and yet no one is able to propose an effective solution. The very foundation of human existence is being shaken. Thus, in the United States, family values and issues of social morality are becoming major issues in the ongoing presidential election campaign. Such issues are not the concern of America and Western Europe alone, however. They represent a serious crisis for all humankind.

Japan and Korea are also affected by such problems. We are at a stage in which we must seriously concern ourselves with the moral crisis that supersedes our economic development. The only way to resolve this crisis is to teach Godism and head-wing thought, which approach the problem from the perspective of providential history.

We have a particularly urgent need for the moral education of our young people. In this regard, I was surprised to hear that many Japanese people responded positively to the recent series of rallies upholding the spirit of Yu Gwan-sun. Certainly Yu Gwan-sun, who is known as the Joan of Arc of Asia, is a most appropriate role model for instilling patriotism in young people. What surprised and moved me, though, was the progressive and broad-minded attitude of the Japanese people in their search to transcend the historically unpleasant relations between Korea and Japan and open a new avenue of understanding.

World peace through ideal families

I would like to ask the women of Japan, in particular, to take your stand at the forefront of the effort to resolve the serious issues in our world related to the family. You possess the most admirable tradition of women in the world because, through your country's long history, you have protected your families and nation in a spirit of love and sacrifice. Also, I know that you women were the hidden force behind your country's recovery after the total destruction of World War II. You enabled Japan to become one of the strongest economic powers in the world. You need to take the foremost position in our movement, because the virtues of sacrifice and service that you have cherished through your tradition now must be applied on the worldwide level in the form of true love and perpetual giving for all of humankind.

Men have tried for the past twenty centuries to build a world of peace, and now the task has been entrusted to us women. It is the decree of Heaven that we take up the task of building world peace through ideal families. In general, men tend to center on themselves, whereas women tend to be more willing to sacrifice themselves. With the coming of the age of women, we are entering a new history in which, instead of sacrificing the whole for the benefit of each individual, we are to sacrifice ourselves for the benefit of the whole and, in this way, exercise true love.

Let us strengthen our spirits with head-wing thought and become leading figures in building a world of peace. We need to correct deteriorating family morals. We must stand up against drug abuse and the spread of AIDS. We need to give proper guidance to our young people, who are wandering aimlessly along self-destructive paths.

We are in a new age of transition in which women have to take a firm stand and contribute to world peace. I hope all of you will stand proudly at the frontline of peace. Once again, I thank you for your support for this upcoming nationwide speaking tour.

I pray that God's blessing will be upon you and your families.

Thank you.

Chapter 9: God, Women and World Peace

This was an invitational address delivered on September 7, 1993 at the United Nations Headquarters in New York.

Honorable President Ganev, your excellencies, distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen:

I want to express my heartfelt gratitude to you for coming here today. As leaders of the United Nations, you bear the responsibility of guiding this world into the next millennium. The promise of a peaceful and prosperous future depends directly upon the collective actions we take today.

God's ideal of creation

As we all know, our contemporary world is not a world of peace and happiness. It is a world of conflict and despair. We are confronted by the breakdown of our families and the moral decline of our societies.

We debate issues over and over again and yet find no solutions. Why is this? It is because a true solution has to include God and deal with the root of the problem and not only the symptoms. To find this root, we first need to understand God's purpose of creation and realize that today we face the most critical turning point in the history of God's providence.

At this crucial time in history, God has asked my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, to bring a new revelation to the people of the world. I have been supporting him in his work and I recently concluded a yearlong tour that took me to twelve countries, where I spoke on the topic, True Parents and the Completed Testament Age.

A few weeks ago, toward the end of a speaking schedule that took me to all fifty states of the United States, I addressed members of the United States Congress in Washington, DC on this same theme. I would like to take this opportunity to convey this important message to you, assembled delegates of the United Nations and other distinguished guests.

God's ideal in creating Adam and Eve was that they would perfect themselves through true love so that, as True Parents, they could then create a good family of true love, true life and true lineage. Such a good family would have formed on the basis of hearts and minds united among the family members before God.

When God created Adam and Eve, His first son and daughter, God wanted them to be better than Himself. Conventional thinking would say that this is absurd. However please take a moment to think about it. When we as parents look into the faces of our children, we wish upon them an infinite amount of love and hope. We want them to grow and achieve things we ourselves only dreamed of.

Similarly, God wants to give limitlessly to His children. God is not content in giving just 100 percent. God's desire is to give a thousand times more than what He has. The nature of God's love is to give completely and then forget what He has given. Unlike some, who calculate how much they have given and decide that it is enough, for God enough is never enough.

Moreover, God's purpose in creating the world was to have an object partner of love. His purpose in creating parents and children, husbands and wives, and all things in this world in complementary pairs was to substantiate true love throughout His creation. Likewise, parents are to live for their children, and children for their parents. Husbands are to live for their wives, and wives for their husbands. All beings in creation are to live for, and give to others.

If God's ideal of true love had been realized through Adam's family, that family would have become the beginning of the heavenly kingdom. It would have expanded throughout history to the clan, the nation and the world. This would have been the world of true love, the kingdom of heaven on earth. Furthermore, there would have been a parallel expansion of the heavenly kingdom in the spiritual world.

Human history's false start and the providence of salvation

If God's original ideal had been realized, there would have been no need for a Messiah or for God's providence to save humanity. Adam's family, though it was merely a single family, would have been the center of the clan, the nation and the world. It would have been the blueprint for all future families and the model for the realization of God's ideal world.

Because of the Fall of our first ancestors, God's work of salvation had to begin. Salvation history had to be extended repeatedly through the complicated and suffering courses of the Old and New Testament Ages, culminating in today's Completed Testament Age.

God's ideal of the true family and the heavenly kingdom, which He wanted to realize through Adam's family, was destroyed because Adam and Eve fell away from God. Due to the Fall, this present world is far from the good world of God's ideal. In fact, today's world is a false world, in that it is flooded with self-centered love.

This came about because Adam and Eve became false parents based on the false and self-centered love of Satan. They multiplied evil rather than goodness, creating a false family and passing on false life and a false lineage to their descendants. Thus, false clans, false nations and a false world came into being.

Therefore, the goal in God's dispensation of salvation is for a man and a woman, representing Adam and Eve, to be restored as True Parents centered on God's true love, so that they can form a true family. From them eventually would flow the true clan, the true nation and the true world that God originally planned. In other words, the seed from which God's true love, true life and true lineage can grow has to be created.

My dear friends, have you ever wondered how a world filled with such evil and corruption could come from a God of love and goodness?

If you read the Bible carefully, you will see that the Fall involved the loss of Adam's entire family. First, the position of parents was lost through the Fall of Adam and Eve. Second, the position of children was lost as Cain murdered Abel. God's blueprint for an ideal family and world perfection was lost.

Therefore, to restore the original family, God works in reverse to reclaim the positions of Cain and Abel, and then the positions of True Mother and True Father. This pattern, requiring the reconciliation of Cain and Abel as the foundation for restoring the True Parents, has been God's consistent formula throughout the history of restoration.

The separation of fallen humankind into a Cain-Abel division occurred over and over again in Judeo-Christian history. God first of all separated fallen humankind into two opposing fraternal sides of Cain, representing Satan, and Abel, representing God, to resolve the emotions that resulted from the Fall. God used the method of having the Abel side be attacked first and sacrificed. As a result, the Abel side was able to stand on that very foundation to embrace the Cain side and receive the blessing that Cain, in the elder son position, had received.

For example, the religion that advances the purpose of salvation always receives Satan's severe persecution. It walks the path of receiving constant opposition; yet it continues its sacrificial efforts to save the sinful world. Likewise, good people always stand in the position of being struck first and sacrificed.

Looking almost anywhere in our fallen world, we observe struggle between good and evil, similar to the struggle between Cain and Abel. These struggles start in the conflict between mind and body in each of us. The mind, which represents the Abel side, struggles to overcome the body, which represents the Cain side. The struggle within individuals has expanded to the family, nation and world.

As a result, humankind has always been divided into two opposing camps: one good, or Abel-like, and the other evil, or Cain-like, locked in struggle at every level. Always it has been God's intention, however, that both sides be restored, not that one triumph over and destroy the other.

An example of this division is the thief on the right side of Jesus' cross, who represented Abel, and the thief on the left, who represented Cain. So the key to God's work of salvation has always been to unite such divided sides, based on His ideal, in order to build a foundation on which to reclaim the True Mother and True Father.

Self-centered love and the breakdown of the family

Ladies and gentlemen, if a family is not centered on God's ideal of love, there will be conflict among the members of that family. Without God's love as an absolute center, the family ultimately will break down. Moreover, a nation of such families also will decline.

Because illicit, self-centered love invaded the family of our first ancestors, selfishness and greed have continued to dominate human history, from the individual to the family, society, nation and world. For this reason, God's work of restoration begins at the individual level. Since Satan knows this, he also focuses his efforts on the individual level.

It is not by chance that selfish individualism has become the dominant way of life in these Last Days. People feel increasingly alienated from those around them and bear little sense of responsibility for the well-being of their country, their community, or even their own family.

The United States and many other countries of the world have seen such phenomena, beginning with the youth movement of the 1960s. Idealistic youth rejected the materialism around them in order to seek love and peace, although in the process they also abandoned morality and responsibility. Unable to attain the true love they sought, many disillusioned young people resorted to drug use and free sex, leading to self-destruction, including suicide.

Of all these, what pains God most is free sex. A world of free sex is absolutely contrary to the Will of God and the ideal of the family. Love comes from the stimulation of unblemished emotion; however, free sex is totally devoid of purity or true emotion.

How many of us have been touched by the cruelty of infidelity and divorce? Where is God in all the one-night stands? What about the nightmare of children who are sexually abused by a parent? Is free sex worth the price of a broken child?

Indeed, in the domains of homosexuality, free sex, drugs and alcoholism, the world of true love is far away. It is a world in which Satan openly tells people, "Drink! Take drugs! Have sex!" Those who do God's Will, on the other hand, live a lifestyle that is 180 degrees different from this. Throughout history, those who have chosen to walk a spiritual path of self-sacrifice have been bitterly opposed and persecuted by the rest of the world.

For example, it is only God's love and blessing that have allowed the Unification Church to prosper, despite worldwide opposition. The fact that our church has risen from obscurity in war-torn Korea to become a worldwide religious movement in only thirty-eight years testifies to God's continued guidance and support.

There are those who continue to oppose the Unification Church, whispering rumors to prevent our teachings from being heard. Again, Satan's way is always to attack that which is most precious to God. Yet those who go against the Will of God can never prosper. The principle holds true that those on God's side who can endure unjust persecution will win the right to take back the blessing. God's strategy is always to be struck first and then take back what is rightfully His.

Restoring true love

Ladies and gentlemen, the Bible teaches that Eve was the first to disobey God and enter into a relationship with Satan. Due to the Fall, Eve and Adam and also their sons Cain and Abel inherited Satan's lineage, based upon selfishness and false love. As the descendants of the first couple, which was compromised by Satan, we all have inherited Satan's lineage. For this reason, Jesus said in John 8:44, "You are of your father, the devil. ... "

The Old Testament describes a process of restitution according to the formula "an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth" (Exodus 21:24). In the Divine Principle we refer to making restitution for a wrong as paying indemnity. To make restitution for her wrong actions, fallen Eve needed to take complete responsibility. She needed to reverse the actions of the Fall and to make spiritual and physical restitution for each step of the Fall.

It was God's Will that Eve assist her younger son, Abel, to unite with the Will of God. We know from Genesis that God accepted Abel's offering. However, this was not all that was expected of Abel. Abel's love was supposed to bring Cain to recognize Abel as God's chosen person and unite with him, and Eve was supposed to help them achieve that unity.

If Cain and Abel had united, the second problem of the Fall would have been solved. The unity between Cain and Abel, centering on Eve, would have been the foundation to restore the all of Adam's family. Throughout providential history, we see God calling special women to play this exact role, to help unite the positions of Cain and Abel as restitution for fallen Eve's role.

Rebekah as a model of restoration

In the Bible, one of these special women is Rebekah, Isaac's wife. As the mother of Jacob and Esau, Rebekah held the same position in Isaac's family that Eve held in Adam's family. Unlike Eve, however, Rebekah understood God's providence and helped her second son, Jacob, representing Abel's position, to gain the blessing intended for the first son, Esau.

Just as Cain killed Abel, Esau wanted to kill Jacob when the blessing went to his younger brother. However with Rebekah's help, as recorded in Genesis, these brothers eventually reconciled in a warm embrace, rather than resorting to violence.

This reconciliation was a major victory for God. This victory, nevertheless, was not complete, since the reconciliation was only a symbolic purification of the lineage. The substantial purification of the lineage had to be accomplished in the womb. This is the reason for the paradoxical story of Tamar.

By understanding that Tamar, like Rebekah, was in the position of fallen Eve, it becomes possible to understand why Jesus was born of her lineage, the tribe of Judah. I am sure that many of you have read the story about the birth of her twins. She conceived with Judah, her father-in-law, the twins Perez and Zerah. The Bible tells us that the two sons struggled even in the womb for the position of firstborn.

During Tamar's labor, Zerah's hand was the first to emerge and the midwife tied a red string around his wrist. Then Zerah's hand disappeared back into the womb and Perez, the younger, was born as the elder. Thus, the positions of Cain and Abel were restored before birth took place. It was on this foundation that the nation of Israel was chosen to receive the Messiah.

In terms of conventional morality, the actions of Rebekah and Tamar are questionable at best. Why God blessed them has been a theological mystery until today. As we now see, through these women God was

able to reclaim His lineage from Satan so that Jesus could be born. Their lineage was the point from which the Israelite nation started expanding. The word "Israel" means victory. Their victory was the reversal of Cain and Abel in the womb, the purification of the lineage.

Mary's life and her dangerous course

The lineage of Judah developed for generations, expanding to the levels of the tribe, society and nation. From this lineage, Mary was born in Israel two thousand years later.

Mary had the responsibility of uniting the Cain and Abel figures on the family, clan and national levels through paying appropriate indemnity and restoring the right of the elder son. Mary responded to God's call and conceived Jesus, even though, in the eyes of others, she had betrayed her parents and Joseph, to whom she was engaged.

At that time it was customary to stone to death a woman who became pregnant out of wedlock. However, Joseph, standing in the position of Adam, courageously protected his fiancée and would not abandon her.

Because of Mary's faith, and the victories of Rebekah and Tamar, Satan could not claim sovereignty over Jesus in Mary's womb. Jesus was born in the position of a true son under God's complete, direct lineage. He is the first true son of God, based upon the purification of the fallen lineage.

That is why Jesus, the only begotten son of God, is the saint of all saints and the ancestor of God's true lineage. His birth represented the conclusion of the Old Testament Age at the national level and the dawn of the New Testament Age at the worldwide level.

Mary, in the position to restore fallen Eve, had to build unity between Jesus, who was in the position of Abel, and his elder cousin, John the Baptist, who was in the position of Cain. This unity was essential if the people of Israel were to recognize Jesus as the Messiah.

John was the elder. He had a great following and was widely respected. He described his own role by saying, "I am the voice of one crying out in the wilderness, 'Make straight the way of the Lord,' as the prophet Isaiah said" (John 1:23). Also, Jesus explained to his disciples that the ministry of John was the fulfillment of the Old Testament prophecy that says, "I will send you the prophet Elijah before the great and terrible day of the Lord comes" (Malachi 4:5).

However, did John fulfill his responsibility in God's providence? The Gospel of Luke tells us that John came "with the spirit and power of Elijah" (Luke 1: 17). John, however, denied that he was Elijah and doubted that Jesus was the Messiah, even after he had received a clear revelation at the Jordan River at the time of Jesus' baptism.

John was a well-respected religious figure, while Jesus was seen as only the illegitimate son of a poor carpenter. Without the support of John, it was unlikely the Jewish people would believe in and follow Jesus. Alone, Jesus undertook the difficult path of self-proclamation.

John the Baptist was supposed to have helped Jesus reach the religious leadership of Israel. If John had fulfilled his role, then the religion of Judaism, in the position of Abel, and the nation of Israel, in the position of Cain, could have united with Jesus.

A dream unfulfilled

This Cain-Abel unity would have laid the foundation for the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. Jesus would have stood as the True Father of humanity, and his Bride would have stood as the True Mother.

In less than seven years his teachings would have expanded rapidly to the world winning Asia and Rome to his side before he reached the age of forty. Eventually, as True Parents, Jesus and his Bride would have achieved the individual heavenly kingdom, family heavenly kingdom, clan heavenly kingdom and national heavenly kingdom.

However, this glorious destiny could not be realized. It was the religious people themselves who rejected Jesus' words and called for his crucifixion.

Confronted by the disbelief of Israel, Jesus determined to give his life to achieve spiritual salvation for humankind. However, he knew that Christ would have to come again in order to bring physical salvation on earth in addition to spiritual salvation.

As a result of Jesus' death on the cross, the conflict between supporters of left-wing and right-wing ideologies appeared, echoing the two thieves who were crucified with him. This is similar to the separation between Cain and Abel that resulted from Adam's Fall. Likewise, Islam and Christianity

appeared and began struggling. Because such separation was caused by the crucifixion of Jesus, Christ will work for the unity of these divisions at the time of the Second Coming.

Why unity is inevitable

God's preparation for the Second Advent required a world-level foundation of successful Cain-Abel reconciliation. This dispensation was carried out through the events surrounding World War II. The Allied countries of Britain, the United States and France represented Christianity and were in the position of Abel. The Axis countries of Germany, Japan and Italy practiced nationalistic militarism and stood in the position of Cain. This war represented the expansion of the conflict between Cain and Abel to the world level.

Immediately after the Allied victory, great strides were made toward creating a world of peace, guided by Christianity. With Britain in the position of Eve on the world level, and the United States and France representing Abel and Cain respectively, the Allied nations stood united in the position ready to receive the Lord of the Second Advent.

Despite this preparation, God's dispensation was not fulfilled at that time. God's representative came to bring God's Word; yet he was met with tremendous persecution and almost universal misunderstanding. This paralleled Jesus' situation 2,000 years earlier. Just as the people of Israel in Jesus' time were awaiting the coming of Elijah on a chariot in the clouds, Christians awaited the Second Coming by expecting Jesus himself to come on the clouds.

In the Book of Revelation, Jesus reveals to John the Divine that he will come with a new name (Rev. 3:12). This foreshadowed that Jesus would come again through another man, just as Elijah returned through the person of John the Baptist.

At this crucial time after World War II, God instructed my husband to bring a new message of truth to Christians in Korea. Korean Christian leaders, however, rejected the possibility that he, a humble young man, had been chosen to bring this new message. They could not believe that the Lord at his Second Coming would be born as a man on earth any more than the people could believe it at the time of Jesus.

If the Christian churches had united with my husband, the heavenly kingdom already would have been established on earth as well as in the spiritual realm. During the seven-year period from 1945 to 1952, which marked the end of World War II and of the New Testament Age, the entire world could have united in accordance with the providence of God.

The path of indemnity

Instead of uniting with him, however, these religious leaders were jealous as they saw the number of his followers growing. They blindly opposed my husband without hearing him out. They even spread lies about him. Rumors of sexual misconduct and greed, the very antithesis of his teachings, were used to assassinate his character.

God had expanded Christianity and had lifted up a mighty Christian nation like the United States for the purpose of preparing the way for the Second Coming. Whether they realized it or not, those ministers in Korea represented all of Christianity. Because these representatives did not unite with my husband after World War II, worldwide Christianity and America began to decline in power and moral authority.

After World War II, the nation of the United States and the religion of Christianity stood on a victorious foundation of Cain-Abel unity. The time was ripe for the Second Coming. However, the whole world opposed my husband's work and missed this opportunity. He was expelled into the wilderness. He was forced to the bottom and has been climbing back up ever since.

Thus, the Cold War began. The world separated again into two worldwide spheres of Cain and Abel, just as it had during World War II. Denying God, just as the thief on the left denied Jesus, communism represented the Cain-type world. Christian democracies, which affirmed the existence of God, represented the thief on the right and the Abel-type world.

It was God's Will that the Messiah of the Second Coming unite these two hostile blocs. That is why we mobilized our church to help settle conflicts between the right wing, represented by the free world, and the left wing, represented by communism. We also have been working in the role of a peacemaker on behalf of Christianity, Judaism and our Islamic brothers and sisters.

During the forty-year Cold War period, my husband fought to break down barriers on the individual, family, clan, national, worldwide and cosmic levels in order to rebuild the lost 4,000-year foundation to receive the Messiah. Since my husband cannot live 400 or 4,000 years, he knew that he would have to indemnify all of history in just 40 years.

During this period of four decades, he restored the 4,000-year history before Jesus and the 6,000-year biblical history since the Creation. After this indemnity was paid, unity of the Cain and Abel blocs brought the Cold War to an end. The Unification Church accomplished this internally at the 1988 Seoul Olympics, when athletes from 160 nations came to Korea.

For decades, my husband has been completely misunderstood. For three years, he was imprisoned in a communist concentration camp. Altogether he has been wrongfully imprisoned six times for doing God's work. Moreover, the media have mocked him as a monster who brainwashes the young for self-benefit.

Can anyone disagree when I say that Reverend Moon is the most persecuted religious leader in the world? My heart is broken when I think of how my husband has suffered. However, he always comforts me, reassuring me that God has deep compassion for those persecuted for doing His work.

My husband and I have purposefully walked a path of indemnity, or restitution, in order to restore the failures of the past, including those of the Old and New Testament Ages. Korea connects to the Old Testament Age, while America, a mostly Christian civilization, connects to the New Testament Age.

For the first twenty years, my husband walked the road of indemnity for the Old Testament Age, focusing on the Korean nation and the Unification Church, representing the positions of the nation of Israel and Judaism, respectively. On the foundation of this work, in 1960 we held the Holy Wedding of True Parents on the national level.

Then, in 1971, my husband and I came to America. During the next twenty years in the United States, we walked the path of indemnity to fulfill the New Testament Age and begin the Completed Testament Age. Thus, we established the True Parents' family, the origin of true love, true life and true lineage, with God as its center.

What the Unification Church offers

The truth that God revealed to my husband is contained in the Divine Principle. Interpreting the history of humankind and the stories of the Bible from the providential viewpoint, the Divine Principle unlocks the answers to questions unsolved for thousands of years. Those who have sincerely studied its contents have found it to be a true gift from God, providing the solutions to the problems facing our society today.

Even in the former communist Soviet Union, government leaders and thousands of young people have found their lives renewed through their studies of our teaching, known as Godism or head-wing thought. Finally free from the oppression of communist ideology, they are seeking spiritual truth to guide their nations.

There are countless other testimonies to the power of the Divine Principle to give hope and new life to young people. Last year, in Korea, we held a wedding celebration for 30,000 couples, all dedicating their lives to one another, to God and to the world. In most families today, parents cannot effectively guide their children, especially in such intimate matters as love and marriage. Yet, my husband and I brought together young people from 131 nations and realized their most cherished dreams of love in a historic way.

This was indeed a great miracle of the modern world. In the future, as people come to understand the value and quality of these precious families, millions will seek such marriages. Through them, God can restore the family that Satan destroyed. Such restored, God-centered families are the very building blocks of an ideal nation and world.

World-level foundation to receive True Parents

My dear friends, when Jesus taught about the coming of the Messiah, he told the parable of the virgins who were awaiting the arrival of the bridegroom. This signifies the restoration of the original positions of man and woman, restored Adam and Eve, to the realm of true equality.

When Christianity failed to meet her bridegroom the first time, God's dispensation had to be delayed by forty years until 1992. At this turning point in the history of restoration, a woman in the position of True Mother has to prepare the world to receive the True Father.

That is why, in April 1992, my husband and I founded the Women's Federation for World Peace. Last year, with the heart of a True Mother, I visited Korea, Great Britain, the United States, France, Japan, Germany and Italy, as well as Russia, China and Oceania.

I gathered together the women of these nations to form chapters of the Women's Federation for World Peace. With these events, the nations that had been the worldwide Cain and Abel countries since World

War II united just after the Cold War to receive the True Mother and prepare again the foundation to meet the True Father.

Based on this foundation, my husband and I can now stand on the world level as the first True Parents. As True Parents, we are ushering in the Completed Testament Age.

At this historic turning point, we have to practice on the world level the principle that an individual's mind and body have to be united, with God in the central position. To facilitate this, we have founded two organizations working for world peace.

The Interreligious Federation for World Peace represents the mind on the world level. It carries out the internal mission of uniting all the world's religions on the foundation of God's love. The Federation for World Peace, on the other hand, represents the body on the world level. It pursues the external mission of building ideal societies with leaders in every field of human endeavor, including politics, economics, media, academia, science and the arts.

The first true family

Looking at the vertical perspective of love, Adam and Eve could have related directly with God by developing in themselves the four types of love: children's love, siblings' love, conjugal love and parental love. Therefore, Adam and Eve originally would have grown through four realms of heart, based on God's true love, achieving the completion of the levels of children, siblings, couple, and parents. In this manner, they would have achieved what we may call the perfected or true family.

Adam and Eve were to have become role models for the members of their family. Their children would have looked to their parents as ideal role models. They would have become brothers and sisters who loved each other as their parents loved them. They would have become married couples resembling the husband-wife relationship of their parents.

Finally, with the birth of children, they would have established more true families, resembling that of their parents.

In such a fashion, by establishing ideal, unbreakable families that fulfill the vertical and horizontal unity between parents and children, brothers and sisters, and husbands and wives, we can finally build the eternal basis for God's kingdom on earth as well as in heaven. Thus, all families in the world originating from the same God-centered ancestors, Adam and Eve, will have equal, divine value.

In every true family, grandparents will be in the position of kings and queens representing God and good ancestors. Parents will be in the position of kings and queens representing present-day humanity, and children will be in the position of princes and princesses representing all future generations. When all three generations are united, past, present and future will live together in harmony.

Ladies and gentlemen, it is my great privilege to announce to you the establishment of the first perfected true family. My husband and I, together with our thirteen children and twenty grandchildren, are absolutely dedicated to serving God and humanity. With three generations in one family, we have achieved on the family level the central root of grandparents, the central trunk of parents, and the central buds: children of the biblical Tree of Life. It is our sincere hope that you will symbolically graft into this Tree of Life by joining us in our efforts to create an ideal nation and world. This marks the beginning of the Completed Testament Age.

The tribal messiah mission

Ladies and gentlemen, at the dawn of the Completed Testament Age, the time has come for each family to take up the messianic mission of completing the work of salvation throughout the world. After restoring your family, the next step is to restore your tribe, nation and the world. This is the mission of the tribal messiah.

In the Completed Testament Age, the mother's role will be crucial. She has to unite her children and her husband, and link her family with the True Parents. Already we have sent thousands of tribal messiah missionaries around the world. Soon the original ideal of the family will be achieved worldwide.

As the world enters the Completed Testament Age, we will live with God again. Realizing this, we have to accomplish the unity of mind and body, husband and wife, and parents and children. We can then establish ideal families, based on God's love.

With such families, the symptoms of our decaying society will vanish. As confident children of God, we no longer will be enslaved by the temptations of alcohol and drug abuse. Moreover, by understanding the holiness of love between husband and wife, we will possess the moral strength to stand strong against

infidelity and promiscuity. Finally, we will work as a whole to eliminate war, racial and religious prejudice and world hunger.

Based on this foundation, we can realize a world of true happiness, freedom and peace. In such a world there will be heartfelt compassion for the needs of others, and the nations of the world naturally will cooperate to preserve peace and justice. A situation such as the tragedy we are witnessing in Bosnia today would evoke a resolute and united determination among the world's nations to provide both effective material relief and a swift, peaceful solution.

Therefore, understanding that this is God's vision for humanity, let us join together, all nations as one, under God, to bring peace and reconciliation to every corner of the world afflicted with suffering and conflict.

Honored guests, ladies and gentlemen, it is my hope that people of all faiths and nationalities gathered here this afternoon will understand this message with a deep heart and an open mind. I sincerely pray that by upholding the Will of God, we all can reach the place of God's blessing.

May God bless you, your families and your nations.

Thank you very much.

Chapter 10: Realizing the True Love Movement through the Power of Women

This speech was given at the 10th Korea-Japan Women's Bridge of Peace Ceremony held on April 7, 1994 at Seoul Olympic Stadium in Korea.

I would like to extend my sincere congratulations to those of you from Korea and Japan who have put aside the difficult past and, through God's true love, have come to this meaningful Bridge of Peace ceremony which marks the beginning of a new era of harmony and cooperation.

A movement to inherit true love, true life and true lineage

If we are to look at the sorrowful history between these two nations, we would first have to find the root cause of humankind's struggle. Humankind's first ancestors, Adam and Eve, were supposed to have become the True Parents and the origin of true love, true life and true lineage. However, they fell, and that is how human beings today, who are the descendants of Adam and Eve, have come to live in the midst of evil and conflict. The conflicts between individuals and nations, as well as conflicts between religions and ideological disputes, are also a result of the Fall.

God's providence of salvation is to realize the ideal of creation by finding and establishing the True Parents. The reason Reverend Sun Myung Moon and I, as the True Parents, have been spreading the True Love Movement is also to achieve reconciliation and unification, which is the purpose of creation. Until now, men did not know the original value of creation, and therefore, women were not treated properly and for a long time have had to bear the agony of gender discrimination.

Now, for the first time in history, we are ushering in the women's era. Is it possible to have a peaceful world when women, who make up half of the human race, are being denied their human rights? Therefore, from now on we have to change this false way of thinking that discriminates against women, and women's role in society has to expand. Institutions in all areas, such as politics, law, economics and society, that discriminate against women because of their gender must be transformed.

This movement pursued by the Women's Federation for World Peace is one that offers true liberation to women. However, it is not solely a movement for women. It is also a movement for men. This is because when we look at the ideal of creation, we see that women were not created to be assistants to men but rather their equal companions, joining with men to form, as a couple, the complete image of God.

Sisterhood for the sake of realizing an ideal world without national borders

Women have the mission to guide men, who have been using their strength and power to breach the order of love until now. Using our maternal instincts and the power of love, we must establish the proper order of love in the family and guide our young people to the right path. As women who have united with True Mother, you must raise your children according to the heavenly way. Furthermore, mother and child should cooperate to make husbands whole and ultimately realize an ideal family through this true love movement. That would truly be a movement where true love, true life and true lineage can be inherited. Through establishing the ideal family, we then have to expand to build the ideal society, nation and world.

It is only through women who have been awakened through true love that a future full of hope for humanity can be conceived of and connected to True Parents' tradition. If we look more closely, we will

see that this moment is one that will mark an exciting change in the history of the relationship between the two great nations of Korea and Japan. It does not end with the relationships that you have established today, but it will become the model for all humanity to realize an ideal world without borders.

I would like to conclude my remarks by hoping that your sincere exchange will become the catalyst to achieving peace in Asia and realizing a peaceful world.

Chapter 11: The Twenty-first Century and the Mission of Women

This speech was given at a seminar for women leaders held on October 12, 1994 at the Little Angels Performing Arts Center (now the Universal Arts Center) in Seoul.

Women leaders from China and from various associations here in Korea, and leaders of the Women's Federation for World Peace:

It is a great honor for me to speak at this event and encourage women leaders from two nations, Korea and China, who have come together to seek the way to bring a world of peace and to affirm the coming of the global age of women.

With the twenty-first century only a few years away, we stand in a position to experience the upheavals of the twentieth century along with a new and different century in our lifetime. This does not mean simply that we will span two centuries. Since the providence that permeates human history is carried out in units of two thousand years, there is great significance in concluding the twentieth century and preparing for the twenty-first century.

Though history is apt to change, the rate and extent of recent changes have been so wide and unpredictable that we have come to fear change. In the society of the future, in which science and technology will have been developed to a high degree, will humankind find happiness? In the information society of the twenty-first century what kind of lifestyle will people lead? How will the pressing problems of humanity that darken our future be resolved? What will be done about such issues as the establishment of a principled morality and new values, and the problems adolescents face, crimes, drugs, AIDS and other diseases, war and starvation, and religious conflict? Without finding a fundamental answer, the hopes of humanity for the twenty-first century will never be realized. We need to address these problems not as problems of individual nations; instead, we need to address them as those of humanity. The time has come to resolve our problems and bring clarity to our future through the new expression of truth revealed by Heaven.

On the verge of entering the twenty-first century, when we examine history, we see that men have been ignorant of the true value of women and have not treated women fairly. The women's movement of modern times, which began with the nineteenth-century campaign of Western women to gain suffrage, has continued to develop under the banner of women's liberation. In general, it has been a movement carried out against men to restore women's rights, including the extension of women's rights, gender equality, and the women's labor movement. Therefore, the mainstream of the women's movement generally took the form of opposing men only for the sake of women. The movement I am carrying out through the Women's Federation for World Peace is different from the American women's movement. It is a women's movement not only for women. It is for everyone, carried out on the foundation of the new teaching centered on God's ideal of creation.

Chauvinists assert that men are destined naturally to assume the superior position and men and women are designed for certain roles they are meant to play. Their theory is that men and women are born with different natures and that accordingly their roles also differ. They believe that men and women naturally assume the superior and the inferior positions, respectively, in terms of identity and status and that men are established as the superior. I believe that feminists until now primarily have been responding to this view. They have tried to secure an equal status with men in all respects, by imitating them and assuming the same roles as men.

In spite of their efforts, complete gender equity could not be achieved. This was because they did not know the essence of the problem. The fact that the role of women and their inborn nature differ from those of men does not mean that the value of women is less than that of men and that their status is inferior. The unhappiness of women stemmed from not realizing the preciousness of their God-given original nature and role. Problems arose from the fact that many women forgot what they possessed and tried to imitate the nature and role of men, as if men were the exemplars for women.

My esteemed women leaders! Women are the individual embodiments of truth representing one of the two natures of the incorporeal God, who possesses yin and yang in both external form and internal nature. Therefore, women are not in a competitive relationship with men, who represent the other side of God. Women are not the assistants of men; they are interdependent partners who make the world whole. When God created men and women, God established them as ideal counterparts for each other and made it so

that they can become one through true love.

From the perspective of true love, women are the perfect object partners of the love of men, and, in regard to their value, men and women are absolutely equal. The fact that the natures of men and women are different does not pose a problem. Those differences are factors that bring on the stimulation of love. In the original ideal, a man and a woman united in true love have the right of equal position and equal status. Moreover, a man and a woman united in true love have the right to participate as equals, and through their love they can always be together. A man and a woman united in true love have the right of inheritance through which each shares what belongs to the other as the second owner. As you can see, a man and a woman united through God's ideal of true love are created as completely equal beings in terms of value. They have the right of identical standing, mutual ownership and participation as equals.

Therefore, men and women are not in an antagonistic relationship, in which they need to imitate, covet or somehow acquire the other's nature and role. Instead, they are in a relationship in which they share with one another, by giving what is theirs to the other through true love. Thus each perfects the other and becomes one with the other.

My fellow women leaders! Women have a precious original nature and affection that God has made unique to us. We also have the central role of bearing and nurturing children and leading our families. Through the self-sacrifice of bearing and nurturing the fruit of love, women continue the clans and generations of the human race. While the external work of mothers is important, the role and responsibility of mothers in nurturing their children to become righteous, cultivating their character even while the children are in the womb, are just as noble.

From now, humankind has no choice except to live in an increasingly globalized and pluralized society. In the future world, women will have a noble role in the family unit and in the entire society as well. We could even say that the role of the mother shapes history by bearing, giving birth to and nurturing the future of humanity. Without this maternal nature, where can the hopes and bright future of humanity be conceived? Where can good men and women, our future leaders, be born, and from whom can they receive their basic education?

Respected women representatives, traditionally history has continued under the leadership of men. Most men have misled humanity using brute force, and they have created conflict and division in irrational societies. Consequently, there is a mountainous pile of historical legacies that need to be dispensed with, as well as many pressing problems. For humanity to usher in the twenty-first century with hope, the contribution of women is absolutely necessary. Now that the age of women has come together with heavenly fortune, centering on True Parents, the women of the world can create a movement of magnanimous true love as part of their lives and make new families and new societies. The trend of internationalization and globalization leads toward the twenty-first century, wherein we need to live together as one global family. Extreme individualism and egoism are major deterrents to achieving this goal. Only true love can affect the hearts of the people who are inclined in that direction.

Women, united with True Mother, need to raise their children to create the heavenly way through their influence of love and perfect their husband's maturation through mother-child cooperation, thus forming ideal families. This is the movement to inherit the True Parents' true love, true life and true lineage. Through ideal families thus established, we are to construct ideal societies, ideal nations and an ideal world. I hope you women leaders will become central figures in this movement.

To achieve this goal requires the cooperation and international activities of enlightened women from various nations. A time will come when the leaders of nations will realize keenly their international relations and the conditions of this planet's environment. On this basis they will have no choice except to prioritize the common good of the world above their national interests and to translate this realization into action.

I hope that this meeting and exchange of Korean and Chinese women leaders will set an example of women's international cooperation for constructing an ideal world. I encourage cooperation of women leaders from both nations that will serve as a turning point in achieving peace in Asia and the whole world, marking the progress of history toward one world of peace transcending the walls of nationality, race and religious belief.

Thank you so much for listening, and may God's blessings be with you and your families

Chapter 12: Let Us Become the Living Embodiment of the True Family Ideal

This speech was given at the 3rd International Convention of the Women's Federation for World Peace held on November 17, 1997 at the Grand Hyatt Hotel in Washington, DC.

Honored guests, distinguished women leaders, representatives and members of the Women's Federation

for World Peace International. I want to welcome our worldwide delegates to the Women's Federation for World Peace Third International Convention. Thank you for coming.

Since our last convention held in 1995, WFWP International has moved light-years ahead, expanding to over 140 nations with nearly 100,000 members worldwide. We have touched the lives of women in nearly every country -- from providing AIDS education in Malawi to building bridges of peace between England and Northern Ireland. I am proud to announce that, despite our short history, WFWP International was accepted this summer into the community of non-governmental organizations that surrounds and supports the United Nations in its efforts to bring peace between nations. Moreover, the United Nations Economic and Social Council granted us the highest honor of General Consultative Status. The theme of our Third International Convention is "Women of the New Millennium: Loving and Serving the World."

A way of truth

There are so many places in the world that need our love and helping hand. Not only material and external needs but, more importantly, psychological and spiritual needs are in an urgent and serious state. Parents, teachers and national leaders are important to all of us. These are people everyone undeniably needs.

When compared to the true standard, there are many different standards of parents. What do you think? To what extent have you yourselves become true parents? If somebody is a professor at an Ivy League university such as Harvard, Yale or Columbia in the United States, or at Oxford or Cambridge in England, does this alone qualify that person to be called a true teacher? Similarly, there are different standards of national leadership which do not meet the true standard of leadership. If someone is the president of a superpower, such as the United States, does this automatically mean he or she is a true president? When I say you should become a true parent, a true teacher, or a true leader, what do you think is the highest standard or central model for these three positions? That standard is God.

God is the True Parent among parents, the True Teacher among teachers, and the True King among kings. God is the Eternal True Parent, Eternal True Teacher, and Eternal True Leader and King. If we are children of God, we need to become true parents first, just like God. We should also follow the way of the true teacher, just like God. And we need to follow the way of the true leader, just like God. This is the idea of the three primary positions. The ultimate model is God.

Who was the Messiah sent to the people of Israel, as was promised in the Old Testament? The Messiah is the second Adam, who comes as the true parent, true teacher and true king. However, because Jesus was prevented from establishing the true family and uniting his people, he needs to come again. Because Jesus did not accomplish a national-level foundation, the Messiah of the Second Coming will come as the third Adam. He will teach the way of the true parents, true teacher, and true king to the entire world. This is the messianic concept.

Wherever the family, nation, world and heaven exist, the idea of the three primary positions of parents, teacher and leader should always be established. What does God want for His children? For them to become billionaires? For them to have more power than anyone else? No. All that God wants for His children is for each to grow to become a child of filial piety, a loyal citizen, a saint, and a divine son or daughter.

Did you ever consider that, in accordance with God's desire, we should become children of filial piety in the family, loyal citizens of the nation, saints for the world, and divine sons and daughters before heaven and earth? Throughout history, the saints and sages have taught this message. When you are qualified to be a true parent and a true teacher, you also will be qualified as a true leader.

Ultimately, with love you can be qualified to become a true king or queen. Most people lack the concept of filial piety, loyal citizenship, sainthood, and the idea of becoming divine sons and daughters. Without such values, it is no wonder that the world is perishing. Who wants divine sons and daughters? God does. Who wants saints? The world does. Who wants loyal citizens? The nation does. Who wants children of filial piety? The family does. This is the way of truth.

No true parents would tell their children, "Once you become children of true filial piety, do not become loyal citizens." True parents should teach children of filial piety to sacrifice their family by following the way of a loyal citizen in service to their nation. Also, they should teach children of filial piety to sacrifice their nation to fulfill the way of saints in service to the entire world. The goal is for all people of the world to serve heaven and earth, offering everything to God.

To achieve this, individuals first should sacrifice for the sake of the family. By sacrificing for the family, a person becomes a child of filial piety. To become a patriot, a person will sacrifice even his entire family to the nation. A saint has the heart to move the nation in service to the world. A divine son has the heart to move the entire world in service to the creation of the kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven. Among all parents, those who live more for the sake of their children are true parents. Teachers who do more for

the sake of their students are true teachers, and the president who sacrifices more for the nation will be the true president.

What is the basis of individualism? One cannot claim anything as "mine alone." As a child grows from an embryo in the mother's womb and is born through the love of his or her parents, 99.999 percent of his or her existence is from the mother's bone, blood and flesh. This is combined with 0.001 percent from the father's sperm. There is no concept of "myself alone" in nature.

Why did God create humankind? Usually, men say that they can live by themselves. Men are usually unconcerned with why they were created. A man was born for the sake of his wife. Nothing was created for man by himself, nor for a woman by herself alone. Look at our five senses. Were my eyes created to look at my eyes? Nose, ears, mouth, hands -- all of them were created for the sake of the spouse. The force that mobilizes and focuses all five senses is true love. Eyes, nose, ears, mouth, and hands were created as tools for the use of true love.

Nothing is created only for myself. On the contrary, a person who says that what belongs to others is "mine" is called a thief. When someone takes the things of others and uses them as his own, isn't he a thief? Therefore any man who uses his five senses and his body as he wants to for himself alone is a thief, since these exist for the sake of his wife. To whom is a man's sexual organ absolutely necessary? It exists for the sake of his wife.

Each lives for the sake of the other. At the place where husband and wife become completely one, the ideal couple will be created. In that very place, absolute love exists. That place of love, which is absolutely unchanging, is the dwelling place of God. Fidelity in marriage, which we can call absolute sex, is centered on God, and free sex is centered on Satan. Where does true love begin? When one sacrifices his or her own life and becomes resurrected and invests love again and again. Since we have inherited a fallen lineage, we have to persevere and overcome evil influences at the cost of our lives.

A family with God's love

The coming time is the age of one world under God. God is working for this kind of world and will always help those people who also are working for the same goal. However, there are many people who want to live in that kind of world but do not want to participate in God's providence to help make it a reality.

In order to make one peaceful world, my husband and I have poured ourselves into various efforts. Let me give a few examples. We are working to establish an ideal, worldwide academic institution, like a UN university. Humankind must transcend the barriers of race, religion and language to complete the foundation for the future world. To exchange knowledge globally, we need a university system for distance learning.

We also need to develop a unified medical science. We need not only to cure the diseases of the body caused by the Fall but also to end the conflict between Orient and Occident through harmonizing Eastern and Western culture. By unifying Eastern and Western medicine, we can cure formerly incurable diseases, such as AIDS. Already these projects are being implemented at the University of Bridgeport and Sun Moon University. We also have created The Washington Times and other newspapers to cover the entire Western Hemisphere, and we are expanding this media foundation into 185 countries to help all the people of the world learn from each other and cooperate as one.

In the future, please establish a family tradition of offering filial piety to your parents, becoming a loyal citizen before the nation, becoming a saint before the world, and becoming a divine son or daughter before God. Whoever can stand without shame before the family, nation, world and heaven and earth will be protected at the center of the cosmos and can then realize a family that receives God's highest love. The marriage Blessing is the beginning of this beautiful family tradition.

From now on, the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification will expand the true family movement with greater vigor and accomplish the 360 million couples Marriage Blessing Ceremony by the year 2001 in three separate events. This is encouraging news, in light of the fact that today traditional values are being uprooted, young people are falling into decadence and moral degradation, and the family is being utterly destroyed. There is a saying that you reap what you sow. Adam and Eve sowed the seed by having an immature, illicit love relationship. This phenomenon has since been replicated all over the world. The fruit of sinful history is the extreme immorality of young people today. Is there anything more important than saving humanity from falling into destruction? Our efforts to globalize and universalize the true family movement and the Marriage Blessing Ceremony, which are the fundamental solutions to saving humanity, need the active support of respected leaders like you. I ask you to unite together today in each of your nations and initiate a movement for saving your nations.

Let's organize a support group for the marriage Blessing and true family movement. I sincerely hope and

ask that many women leaders will take a leading role in this meaningful task of restoring humanity to its original form. Please guide all people to establish true families as soon as possible so that we may enter into the age of God-centered heavenly kingship on earth and in heaven, and be able to live in the world of victory, freedom, peace and unification.

May God bless you, your family, and all your endeavors. Thank you.

Chapter 13: World Peace and the Role of Women II

This speech was given at the 10th anniversary celebration of the founding of the Women's Federation for World Peace, held on April 10, 2002 at the Little Angels Performing Arts Center (now the Universal Arts Center) in Seoul, Korea.

Distinguished guests, leaders of women's organizations, and members of the Women's Federation for World Peace:

Today, as I stand here before you, I am filled with many deep emotions. In particular, I feel a deep sense of gratitude to God, who has guided our federation with true love for the ten years that have passed since it was founded. My husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, and I jointly founded the Women's Federation for World Peace (WFWP) with the purpose that it would proclaim the arrival of the era of women and function as a pivotal organization for the women's peace movement.

This federation was not founded simply as one among the many women's organizations that already exist. Rather, the first and foremost characteristic of WFWP is that it was founded for the providential purpose of realizing God's ideal world, a world centered on the ideal of true parents.

Moreover, WFWP is not organized to recover women's rights. It is fundamentally different from such women's organizations, which exist chiefly to influence men. Such organizations seek primarily to expand women's rights, promote equality of the sexes and improve working conditions for women. They are, for the most part, external, political and confrontational in nature.

According to Reverend Moon's teachings, women do not exist to confront or struggle against men. Rather, we exist as individual embodiments of truth, representing one side of the two aspects or dual characteristics of the invisible Creator, God. In other words, women represent one half of God's internal and external characteristics, and one half of God's original nature.

According to the Principle, through which God created the universe, all things exist in pairs, as an initiating subject partner and a responsive object partner team. A woman is thus a whole and perfect partner with whom a man can achieve harmonious unity in the ideal of God.

Furthermore, a woman is not made to be a man's assistant or simply an object of his protection. Rather, a woman is an interdependent entity who completes a man by standing in a position that represents half of God. In the ideal of true love, a woman exists as a man's noble partner, as the recipient who can reciprocate his love. In terms of value, man and woman are equal.

A man and woman who are united through the power of original, true love acquire entitlement to the same status. They also share entitlement to participate together and be with each other, whatever the situation or location. Moreover, a man and woman united in true love also share an ideal right of inheritance; they share ownership with each other, for she is his second self just as he is hers.

Thus, a man and woman united in God's true love ideal share fully and totally their rank and position, rights of participation, and rights of possession. Men and women were created to be equal in terms of value when they live in true love.

Naturally then, a man and woman are not born to exist in a relationship of hostility or opposition, in which they covet or attempt to mimic the characteristics and qualities of the other. There is no need for that, because man and woman belong to each other. Their relationship is originally designed to be one in which all their qualities as well as possessions are shared with each other so that both can achieve completion and perfection, and thus together become a whole greater than the sum of the parts.

Women have the important role of bearing children, raising them, and guiding the family as God's representatives, with the uniquely feminine sense of affection and love that God has granted to women. God endowed each woman with this essential feminine nature.

By nurturing the fruits of love and investing in her children's upbringing, a woman connects and extends the traditions and lineage of her family. For this reason, although her external efforts are important, her role as a mother in cultivating character and raising her children to have healthy, wholesome natures is the highest function of womanhood. In fulfilling this role, women truly represent the heart of God.

As the future unfolds, humanity will have no option except to live interdependently in a pluralistic, global society. A culture of peace will be established across the globe. When this happens, the precious role of women who are grounded in the love of God will be recognized as absolutely essential to the family and, hence, to the society, nation and world.

That is because women play a sacred role that is both civic and lineal. We carry the future of humanity in our wombs; we give birth to and nurture the unlimited potential of human beings. If the role of mothers is ignored, where will we find human hope and prospects for the future?

In the worldwide peace movement led by WFWP, women play the central role. Members of WFWP ought to feel proud that the work we are doing across the globe deals with such a unique area and has such providential significance. We also have to be grateful that WFWP can carry out its work under the direct guidance of the True Parents.

During the past ten years, I have been privileged to give talks and keynote addresses in the parliamentary halls of many nations across the globe, from the United Nations headquarters to the United States Congress and Japanese Diet. We have held hundreds of international meetings where I delivered the message of the Women's Federation. Sometimes the audience comprised several hundred people, sometimes ten thousand, and sometimes more than a hundred thousand people.

I have been fortunate to be able to carry out global tours embracing North and South America, Europe, Asia, including Russia and China, Africa and Oceania. During these tours, my message has always been the proclamation of the era of women and our role in bringing about world peace.

We have addressed the serious crises facing modern civilization, including decadence among young people, family breakdown, teenage and single parenthood, AIDS, drug abuse, crime and national instability. Moreover, we have raised the issue of ethics and morality in the family, and shown the need for the establishment of a new value system aligned with God's truth. In short, we have rung the warning bell.

Consequently, inspired and enlightened women motivated from within are leading movements for national reformation and social restoration in each nation across the globe. These movements are creating a foundation of hope throughout the world.

So once again, I would like to take this opportunity to thank and congratulate the members of the Women's Federation for World Peace. In more than 180 nations around the world, and particularly in South Korea, Japan and America, you have participated with fervor and accomplished many tangible results for our cause.

Beloved leaders of women everywhere, what are the central direction and activities of the women's peace movement going to be for the coming ten years? Reverend Moon has focused on the year 2012 as the year in which the ideal world of peace, the hope of humanity and God alike, needs to be substantially realized. To that end, he is at this time heading up a global movement for the practice of true love. Likewise, for the Women's Federation for World Peace, the next ten years will be a very important period.

The world of peace is not initiated on the global or even the national level. Peace must first be realized within the individual and the family, because these form the basis for all human organizations and systems. Central issues of world peace essentially depend on the question of how peace can be realized within the individual and the family.

The original ideal of God's creation was the kingdom of heaven on earth and, beyond that, a world in which the ideal of love also embraces the spiritual dimension. Thus, a kingdom of heaven was to be formed in both the spiritual and physical worlds. This ideal was to be achieved by expanding the model of an ideal family to the world level and then to the cosmic level. For this reason, a family of true love is the fundamental unit and basis of an ideal world of peace.

When true parents, a true husband and wife, and true children all attend God and form a true family of peace, and when that family expands to form a clan, nation and world, true world peace will be realized. For this, the role of the mother and wife in creating family peace is absolute and eternal.

Today, immorality and decadence are spreading throughout the world. The family is crumbling under the burden of soaring divorce rates and increasing self-indulgence. In these circumstances, the true family movement and the pure love education that WFWP is promoting worldwide are, in the fundamental sense, movements for peace. They are movements that can save the nation and save the world. They are unique peace movements of the highest dimension driven by the power of God's true love.

I believe that we members of WFWP need to have a special sense of mission in our work. Based on the

moral laws and principles of the universe, we are to make our families whole and sound in accordance with the heavenly way of life. We have to point our societies in the right direction and make our nations righteous and strong.

Thus, we need women to participate in all aspects of society, from diplomacy and politics to the economy and legal system reform. Women also have to be active in education and culture, and in sports and the arts, not to mention the diverse activities of nongovernmental organizations (NGOs).

However, I want to emphasize that before all these things, the highest priority for our activity is the inculcation of a righteous value system, and the true love and true family movement. We need to encourage and foster the practice of living for the sake of others.

Moreover, we women ought to be the vanguard of the movement for unity. It has always been a clear objective of our federation to carry out a number of activities that will aid the reunification of the Korean Peninsula, for example. Women must take the lead in both national and global unity by experiential education based on a true family values system and true love.

War and conflict arise when we attempt, from selfish motives, to acquire land or possessions that belong to others. Conversely, peace is realized when we invest ourselves for the sake of others -- in other words, when we practice true love.

For some time now, our federation has invested its heart and soul in developing our service and sharing for neighborhood and community activities. These activities will surely become a precious foundation for peace in the future.

This year, we initiated the 1% Love Share Project to practice true love and help our compatriots in North Korea, particularly women and children. In my view, this campaign exemplifies the spirit with which WFWP was founded. It is a campaign that emphasizes the practice of true love and sharing, and it is being developed in many nations around the world. Transcending religion, race and nationality, it is rising above the established, conflict-centered framework to bring peace in a tangible way.

In recent years, under Reverend Moon's guidance, WFWP has worked hard to build bridges of peace between nations in many parts of the world. An example of this is the creation of Bridge of Peace sisterhood relationships between 320,000 South Korean and Japanese women. Bridge of Peace sisterhood ceremonies between women of different nations are an integral part of many international conferences. They are a simple yet concrete practice for the realization of peace.

In the future, WFWP will expand its active efforts for peace by developing a joint platform embracing many different fields, including education, culture, sports and the arts. This will be achieved through the kind of cooperation that transcends nationality, race, religion and involves different NGOs.

Moreover, bringing together women from the entire world in harmony and cooperation, we will promote volunteer activities based on true love, so that more and more people can receive love expressed in a tangible way.

My dear members of the Women's Federation, in the twenty-first century men and women together will shape world history, cooperating as the driving force for the realization of a world of peace. The central role of women is all the more vital if the unfolding century is to be characterized by family-centered culture and by love and not by power and technology.

It is my fervent hope and expectation that the members of WFWP will take the lead in guiding the movement for restoring true families. That movement is the basis and foundation for the realization of a world of peace.

A sound, healthy family is the school of love and virtue, and enlightened women are the center of the love, peace and service that preserve the family. The starting point of world peace lies with the mothers at the center of such families -- families that perfect and bring God's true love to fruition.

We must push ahead in the conviction that no matter how wounded and scarred this world is, it can be healed and cleansed by the substantial work of a federation of women united in the vision of God's true love. If we have that determination and if we make that effort, then God's absolute authority, as well as the blessing and guidance of the entire spiritual realm, will be with us.

Let us all stand up and be counted. Let us complete the building of an ideal world of peace, both on earth and in the spiritual world. In conclusion, let me thank you once again, both our distinguished guests and federation members, for taking the time from your busy schedules to allow us the pleasure of your presence today.

Thank you.

Chapter 14: Opening, Inheriting and Fulfilling the Era of the Victory, Liberation and Completion of the True Parents

This speech was given at the Assembly for Inheritance and Accomplishment in the Age of Liberation Opened by the Victory of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind held on March 4, 2012 at the Daejeon Convention Center in Daejeon, Korea to commemorate the 20th anniversary of the founding of the Women's Federation for World Peace.

My beloved Women's Federation for World Peace members and most honorable women leaders for peace:

First of all, I would like to express my deepest gratitude to God and my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, for the great success of this Convention to Open, Inherit and Fulfill the Era of the Victory, Liberation and Completion of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind, held today in commemoration of the twentieth anniversary of the founding of the Women's Federation for World Peace. At the same time, I would like to convey my grateful heart to all of you.

The first 20 years of WFWP

The Women's Federation for World Peace was founded in April of 1992 as a central organization of the women's peace movement, in accordance with the Will of Heaven, by Reverend Sun Myung Moon and me at the Seoul Olympic Stadium in Jamsil. It accompanied the declaration of the Advent of the Global Era of Women, attended by representative women from more than 70 nations and 150,000 Korean women leaders.

We did not intend this federation to be a women's organization typical of this world. It does not aim to be an external, political and combative women's rights movement mainly targeting men, advocating expansion of women's rights, gender equality, and workplace rights. Rather, its reference point is God's providence and its framework is designed to realize God's ideal of creation.

During the past twenty years, the Women's Federation for World Peace, founded with such providential significance and guided by maternal love, has carried out various services and educational programs in all parts of the global village. These are to firmly establish families of true love that elevate women's value. Consequently we have achieved amazing growth and development in the world.

From the early days of the federation, I have conducted speaking tours across continents and nations to prepare the ground for the global activities of WFWP. Moreover, I mobilized all WFWP members around the world, including 1,600 Japanese members who went to 160 nations as volunteers. At the founding rally of WFWP, Reverend Moon gave a founding message, the core of which was, "Now, under True Mother, who has triumphed as the historic representative of women in the world, women need to establish the model of true mother and true wife and form ideal families through the true love movement. Furthermore, women have to carry out the model of true love in a campaign of living for the sake of others in all fields of endeavor, including government, economy, culture, and social service." Accordingly, we have carried out volunteer activities and educational programs as well as campaigns to bring about the resolution of international conflicts and reconciliation transcending the barriers of race, religion, language and nationality.

Three years of hard work, capped by an address I gave in the United Nations Headquarters, New York, in September 1993, led the United Nations Economic and Social Council to grant WFWP General Consultative Status, the highest recognition given nongovernmental organizations (NGOs). I am delighted to tell you that, since then, the re-evaluations held every four years, which entail a strict assessment of activities and achievements, regularly confirm our status. I believe it is clear that the UN recognizes our true value. Of the more than three thousand four hundred UN NGOs, only 140 are awarded this highest status.

In particular, WFWP has carried out various local projects in all parts of the world to realize the UN's Millennium Development Goals instituted at the beginning of the new millennium. Those projects have taken root and are bearing fruit in nations and communities. Consequently, governments are recognizing and supporting WFWP, and this is truly encouraging.

The Middle East Women Leaders Peace Council, which has been hosted every year since 1997 under my guidance, has attracted interest and participation from women leaders of the nations in the Middle East. Now it has expanded and developed into a more concrete, wide-ranging WFWP campaign. Moreover, bringing women leaders of the Middle East to the center of activities carried out for human rights and peace, going beyond religious barriers, is a truly remarkable achievement.

Constructing a peaceful world

Each year from the year 2000, we have hosted the World Women Leaders Workshop at beautiful meeting places in different continents. Here, participants share their firsthand experiences from all corners of the global village, their wisdom, and their vision for the future, including ways to proceed in healthy cooperation. Taking it a step further, the different continents and countries -- including Korea, the WFWP International Headquarters, Japan, the United States, the UN Secretariat, Asia, Europe, Canada, Central and South America, Africa and Oceania -- are developing and carrying out various projects adapted to the needs of their locale. I am proud of and grateful to them all.

Furthermore, we are actively conducting relief aid work to resolve the problems of natural calamities and poverty in various parts of the globe. In particular, under the slogan, "Let us share a little of what we have;" we have brought good results with the 1% Love Share Project to help the children and women in North Korea. Moreover, through several effective enterprises, including specialized local businesses to support WFWP in their communities, we are keenly realizing that the power of women is changing societies and achieving amazing results in the creation of a peaceful world.

Above all, the Peace Leaders Invitational Divine Principle Seminar, held more than thirty times, helps women leaders realize their divinity. It presents them with vital insights regarding the proper direction for their lives. The program has deeply moved many leaders and helped them fulfill their potential.

As can be seen, our members have maintained their determination, pioneering the path of women working for peace with quiet forbearance and an unchanging heart from the federation's founding in Seoul to the highest level of the UN. Therefore, I would like to give a big round of applause to express my infinite gratitude and love to the women leaders who have never failed to offer their encouragement and participation.

Beloved Women's Federation for World Peace members and women leaders for peace!

What is the path that people must take today? Even now tens of millions of innocent lives are being lost each year to war, disease, starvation and natural disasters that arise in all parts of the world. In every field you observe, whether religion, politics, education, culture or philosophy, from the individual to the world, people are deeply mired in the swamps of self-centered egoism, isolated by impenetrable barriers. We now live on a planet brought to ruin, where genuine communication has broken down.

Ultimately, the problems afflicting humanity can only be resolved through the worldview of one family under God -- in other words, a teaching based on true love, which my husband and I, the True Parents, learned from Heaven and have championed and taught throughout our lives. This is because it is the only way for people to find the path toward peace and happiness.

The Korean Peninsula was prepared by God

We are now living in a historic time of a great cosmic revolution that will change history, unite the spiritual and physical worlds, and create the ideal kingdom of heaven that God has longed for since the beginning of time. We can no longer postpone or prolong it. Heaven has already proclaimed that January 13, 2013, will be Foundation Day. That day will mark the beginning and genesis of the substantial Cheon Il Guk. That day is now less than a year away.

Therefore, it is time for all people to be humbly obedient to Heaven's decree. The fateful moment awaits us on this day. We need to devote ourselves completely, with a life-or-death commitment, for this remaining year under the guidance of True Parents, who are carrying out the providence on earth as the substantial representatives of God, the King of peace.

Do you have any idea how much pain God suffered the moment our first ancestors fell, inherited Satan's lineage, and disappeared into darkness? He had created them as His children, investing unreserved devotion for eons. Have you ever even thought about the long, dark tunnel of indemnity our Heavenly Parent has had to go through as He waited and endured tens of thousands of years of heartache so excruciating that His bones shed tears and His flesh trembled? Have you ever shed even one teardrop for our forlorn Heavenly Parent?

Ladies and gentlemen, in silence God has raised and prepared the Korean people for thousands of years. As you well know, God sent His true son Jesus Christ to earth two thousand years ago to save humankind.

The outcome, however, was truly a wretched one. The religious leaders and people of the nation, who were supposed to receive Jesus as the Messiah and follow him with absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience, instead allowed him to die on the cross, didn't they? In the end, Jesus accomplished our spiritual salvation, cried out the words, "It is finished," and left this world (John 19:30). Sadly, it took two thousand years of preparation for his Second Coming to finally take place, on the Korean Peninsula.

Throughout their history, the Korean people have worshiped God as the highest and primal ancestor of their forefathers. They called God, the single being and progenitor of all people, Hananim -- combining hana (one) and nim (honored) -- "The One Whom we honor," and served Him as the Lord, the Creator of night and day. As the creation originates from The One, all numbers also originate with the number "one." Because the Korean people have served God as their original ancestor, interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values are alive in their spirit and tradition, and thus they continue to this day.

They have continued as a people for more than five thousand years of history, not once invading or plundering another nation or people. The spirit of benefiting all humanity flows in the veins of the Korean people. Furthermore, the spirit of filial piety, fidelity and loyalty, the fundamental virtues of human life, are alive and moving in the people of Korea today.

The true filial piety shown by Shim Cheong, who, when she was still in the flower of youth, threw herself into the sea, enabling her blind father to regain his sight, is the standard of filial piety for the Korean people, who serve and attend their parents. The profound love and fidelity displayed by Chunhyang, who risked death rather than break the promise she had made to her husband, is the signpost for the lives of all Korean women. The unbreakable loyalty exhibited by Admiral Yi Sun-shin, who gave his life to save his nation and people, despite being forsaken by his king and other leaders, is indeed the pride of the Korean noble spirit.

These treasured Korean traditional values are not just matters of historical accident. Based on them, God prepared the Korean people and laid the foundation for the providence to establish the Messiah. Thus, riding on the energy of the Korean Peninsula, the True Parents of humankind and the king of kings could finally appear after receiving the seal of Heaven.

The era of the substantial Cheon Il Guk

Beloved WFWP members, my fellow women leaders! The path that humanity needs to take now is clear. Why would you hesitate in the face of the D-Day that Heaven has revealed through True Parents? Only a year remains; Heaven's blessings will be with you on your ambitious and busy course.

If you view the flow of history from the viewpoint of God's providence, you can see that the changes can be broadly classified into three stages. First is the era of worldly matters -- that is, a time when materialism took precedence. Next came the era of human affairs, a period dominated by humanism and knowledge, with the assumption that God is an aloof Creator.

However, these eras were transitional. They were eras we needed to undergo in the process of entering the era in which people can rid themselves of their fallen nature, return to their original selves, and live as one united family under God as their Heavenly Parent.

The final stage is the era of heavenly affairs. Here, people follow the path of living for the sake of others. Each establishes an absolute standard beginning with the Marriage Blessing Ceremony, an internal and external purification. In other words, this is the time of opening the era of Cheon Il Guk, when we can return to the heart of the one true God. Please engrave this in your heart.

Once the era of the substantial Cheon Il Guk begins, we will establish the Association Connecting the Spiritual and Physical Worlds, the central axial position that governs all creation. To put it another way, the spiritual and physical worlds will connect and substantially unite, and the providence will proceed according to heavenly law and the heavenly way.

Elections conducted in a purely secular fashion will disappear from the face of the earth. All people will become one family through cross-cultural and interracial marriages, and we will live in tranquility and prosperity, enjoying true love, peace and happiness.

This day is now right before our eyes.

Teaching sound values and building true families

All of you need to engrave True Parents' teachings onto your bones and practice them in your lives. We have no choice. All that is left for us to do is to inherit, succeed and accomplish the blessing of the opening of the gates to the era of the victorious liberation and perfection of the True Parents of Heaven, Earth and Humankind.

If we do not prepare now, we will surely be left behind. We need to learn from the courage and fortitude of the white-necked cranes that, in preparation for winter, fly across the Himalayas, which are more than seven thousand meters high.

I believe that, based on the public laws and principles of the universe, our WFWP members need to form sound families in accordance with the heavenly way and rightly endow their communities and nations with a special sense of mission.

However, I would like to emphasize once again that the movement we must prioritize before anything else is the true family movement, based on true love through living for the sake of others, carried out in conjunction with educating for the highest values.

Women also have to become standard-bearers of the peace movement. Included in the essential mission of this federation are various activities for the reunification of North and South Korea. Women have to play a leading role in bringing about Korea's unification and world peace. This will come by means of education in the thought and practice of true love.

Wars and conflicts arise from selfish motives from which emerge the desire to take others' land, possessions and the like by force. On the other hand, peace arises from investing oneself for others by giving true love. In the final stage, the era of heavenly affairs, in which we are to follow the path of living for the sake of others, the Cold War has ended and new hopes for peace and social justice are spreading across the entire globe at an amazing pace.

Those leaders who turn their faces away from the new realities of the world, or who refuse to see them, will be wiped away by the changes that are sweeping in like a tidal wave. I believe the time has now come for us to step forward boldly, embrace our new opportunities and model the highest values.

Beloved WFWP members and my fellow women leaders! Women are not born just to help or to be protected by men; rather, we are interdependent individuals who, as the representative of the other half of God's nature, are meant to make men more complete and manly. Centered on the ideal of true love, women are the precious object partners of men's love. In terms of value, men and women are absolute equals.

Thus men and women, united through the original true love of God's ideal, are created to become completely equal in terms of value. Based on true love, they are to share the right of equal participation, the right to the same rank and the right of mutual ownership of their possessions. Therefore, men and women do not need to confront or contend with each other, imitate the characteristics, dispositions or roles of the other, or covet them and try to take them by force. Instead, we are to unite as a larger whole, sharing ourselves one with another by giving to the other what we have with true love, thereby completing each other.

Now is the moment to rise to the next level

In the twenty-first century, women, together with men, have to play a major role in world events by serving as the wheels of progress advancing the construction of a peaceful world. Going beyond the century of power and technology, women will be the central axis in building the century of love and a culture of peace, with our role more important than ever before.

Even though the world of today is filled with confusion and chaos, the women's peace movement of this federation, united under God's vision of true love, will soar up to a whole new level based on our achievements of the past twenty years. We need to strengthen our network with global women leaders for the expansion of the worldwide women's peace movement and dedicate ourselves with the conviction that we can purify this world into a beautiful haven of peace wherein God's ideal of creation is realized. If we can do so, God's absolute authority and the divine protection and great blessings of the spiritual world will be with us.

Let us all walk the path of the true mother, true wife, true daughter and true woman leader, who can construct a united world overflowing with true freedom, peace and happiness. Thank you for listening attentively, and may God's blessings be with you and your families in all of your endeavors.

Thank you.

Chapter 15: The Role of Women Has Become More Important

This speech was given at the World Women's Peace Network General Assembly held on March 25, 2012 at the Beache Palace Resort Hotel in Muchangpo, Korea to commemorate the 20th anniversary of the founding of the Women's Federation for World Peace.

Beloved world leaders of the Women's Federation for World Peace! I would like to extend my warmest welcome to the leaders and members who have come from various parts of the world to attend the 20th anniversary celebrations of the founding of the Women's Federation for World Peace held in this beautiful

Muchangpo, situated on the west coast of Korea. I would also like to return my deepest gratitude and glory to God and Reverend Sun Myung Moon, who is the co-founder of WFWP together with me.

The activities of the Women's Federation for World Peace

The Women's Federation for World Peace was founded in April of 1992 as a central organization of the women's peace movement at the Seoul Olympic Stadium in Jamsil, along with a declaration of the advent of the global era of women, with women representatives from more than 70 nations and 150,000 Korean women leaders attending. It is truly inspiring that this year marks the 20th anniversary of the founding of WFWP.

During the past twenty years WFWP has achieved amazing growth and development as it carried out various services and educational programs to advocate the firm establishment of families of true love and the elevation of women's status, based on true maternal love, in all parts of the global village. From its early days, I prepared the ground for the global organization of WFWP and the foundation for its activities by going on speaking tours across continents and nations. Moreover, I mobilized all the WFWP members around the world, including the 1,600 Japanese members who were sent out to 160 nations as volunteer workers.

In addition, based on the special address I gave at the UN Headquarters, New York, in September of 1993, as well as three years' worth of efforts made to develop the services and programs I have mentioned, WFWP was approved by the United Nations Economic and Social Council as an NGO in General Consultative Status, which is the highest status given to an NGO. In particular, WFWP members have devotedly carried out various activities to realize the Millennium Development Goals instituted by the UN at the beginning of the new millennium, and it gives me great pleasure to tell you that, thanks to their hard work and their achievements, our status has been reapproved continuously at the re-evaluations held every four years.

The Middle East Women Leaders' Peace Council has been hosted every year from 1997 under my guidance, and has now been expanded and developed into a more concretized and localized campaign, thanks to the interest and participation of women leaders from 20 nations in the Middle East. I believe this is a truly remarkable achievement. In addition, we have hosted Global Women Leaders' Workshops in different continents each year, starting from 2000, and these have taken root as a beautiful meeting place for the participants to share their on-the-scene experiences in all corners of the global village, their wisdom, and their vision for the future, and to cooperate with one another. Taking it a step further, WFWP members in all continents and countries, including Korea, the International Headquarters of WFWP, as well as Japan, the United States, Asia, Europe, Oceania, Canada, Central and South America, Africa, and Northeast Asia, are developing and carrying out various projects adapted to their local needs. As I witness the fact that the power of women is changing society and achieving amazing accomplishments in the construction of a peaceful world, I cannot but feel proud of and grateful to all of them.

As can be seen, from the founding of WFWP to reaching the highest standing as an NGO in Consultative Status under the UN, our members have never lost heart and have pioneered the path of women's peace unyieldingly with an unchanging heart. Therefore, I would like to give a big round of applause to express my infinite gratitude and love for them, and also for the women leaders who have never failed to give us their encouragement and participation.

God prepared the Korean people

Distinguished guests from home and abroad, and beloved WFWP members! Even now tens of millions of innocent lives are being lost each year to war, disease, starvation and natural disasters that arise in all parts of the world. In every field you observe, be it religion, politics, education, culture or ideology, all people, ranging from individuals to large masses of people, are deeply mired in the swamp of self-centered egoism and are raising walls around themselves. We now live in a world where everyone is cut off from one another, for there is no communication between them.

When all is said and done, the problems afflicting humanity can only be resolved through the ideology of one family under God -- in other words, the ideology based on true love, which my husband and I, the True Parents, have received from Heaven and have championed and taught throughout our lives. This is because this ideology is the only way for humankind to find the path toward peace and happiness.

Ladies and gentlemen! That path, however, is not an easy one. It requires us to shed copious amounts of blood, tears and sweat, and to make unbearable sacrifices at times. This is because God has been suffering from the moment our first ancestors, whom He created as His children, fell and inherited Satan's lineage and disappeared into darkness. Have you ever thought about the long, dark tunnel of indemnity our Heavenly Father has had to pass through as He waited and endured tens of thousands of years of excruciating heartache so great that His very bones shed tears and His very flesh trembled?

My fellow leaders! As He endured such pain, God raised and prepared the central people of the providence in silence over a period of thousands of years. You well know the history of how God sent His only begotten son Jesus Christ to earth 2,000 years ago to save humankind. The result, however, was a truly wretched one. The leaders of Judaism and the people of Israel, who were supposed to receive Jesus as the Messiah and follow him with absolute faith, absolute love and absolute obedience, instead forced him to walk the path of the cross, didn't they?

In the end, Jesus left behind the words, "It is finished," referring only to spiritual salvation, and left this world. Sadly, it was only after 2,000 years of preparation that his Second Coming could finally take place on the Korean Peninsula, miles and miles away. From long ago, the Korean people have worshiped God as the highest and primal ancestor of their forefathers. They called God -- that single being, the Creator and Ancestor of all people -- Hananim, combining hana (one) and nim (most honored), "The Revered One," and attended Him as the Lord, and this is why all numbers begin from one.

Because the Korean people have attended God as their original Ancestor, the spirit of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values are alive in their spirit and tradition and have been continued to this day. In the course of over 5,000 years of history, not once have they invaded or plundered another nation or people, because the spirit of benefiting all humankind flows in the veins of the Korean people. Furthermore, the spirit of filial piety, fidelity and loyalty, which are the fundamental virtues of human life, is still alive and breathing in Korean history.

God prepared the Korean people and laid down the foundation for the providence to receive the Messiah, based on these noble Korean values and traditions. Thus, through the spirit of the Korean Peninsula, the True Parents of humankind and the king of kings could finally be manifested on earth after receiving the seal of Heaven.

Our top priority

Beloved WFWP members and leaders! The path that humanity should take is now clear to us. The Foundation Day of Cheon Il Guk, which Heaven has revealed and declared through True Parents, is only a year away. Heaven's blessings will be with you on your ambitious and busy course.

If you view the flow of history from the viewpoint of providential history, you can see that the changes of the times can be broadly classified into three stages. The first is the era of worldly matters -- that is, a time when materialism took precedence. The second is the era of human affairs, a humanistic era when people's knowledge and Heaven's impartial emotions took precedence in dominating the world. However, these eras were transitional.

They were eras we needed to undergo in the process of entering the era in which people can rid themselves of their fallen nature, return to their original selves and live as one united family under God as their Heavenly Parent. The era of the final stage is the era of heavenly affairs, in which human beings should follow the path of living for the sake of others, by establishing an absolute standard based on their internal and external purification through the Marriage Blessing Ceremony. In short, it is the era we are living in today, which is the time of opening the era of Cheon Il Guk, when we can return to the heart of the one true God. I hope you will bear this in mind forever.

Once the era of substantial Cheon Il Guk unfolds, the Association of the Union of the Spiritual and Physical Worlds will govern all things in the universe from the central axis position. What that means is that the spiritual and physical worlds will be connected and substantially united, and the providence will be carried out according to the heavenly law and the heavenly way. Elections of a secular nature will no longer be seen on this earth, and humanity will become one great family through intercultural and interracial marriage and enjoy peace and happiness in everlasting prosperity. Such a day is almost before our eyes.

As part of the preparations for that day, on February 14, 2010, we proclaimed before the entire world the beginning of the "heavenly calendar." The existing solar and lunar calendars will supplement the heavenly calendar, which will newly record and denote the providence, from the positions of Cain and Abel. Henceforth, you all need to engrave True Parents' teachings onto your bones and practice them in your lives. You must take this seriously. If you do not prepare now, you surely will be left behind. We should learn from the courage and fortitude of the white-necked cranes that fly across the Himalayas, which are more than 7,000 meters high, in preparation for winter.

I believe that, based on the public laws and principles of the universe, our WFWP members should engage themselves in the task of forming sound families in accordance with the heavenly way and rightly establishing their societies and nations with a special sense of mission. However, I would like to emphasize once again that the movement we should prioritize before anything else is the true family movement of living for the sake of others based on true love, carried out in conjunction with appropriate

education regarding values. We also need to play a leading role in bringing about the unification of North and South Korea, which has been declared as God's homeland, and consequently world peace, through education of ideology and the practice of true love.

Wars and conflicts arise from selfish motives of desiring to take others' land, possessions or the like by force. On the other hand, peace arises from investing oneself for others, that is, giving true love. In the era of heavenly affairs -- the final stage, in which we should follow the path of living for the sake of others -- the Cold War has come to an end and new hopes for peace and social justice are spreading out across the entire globe at an amazing rate. Those leaders who turn their faces away from the new realities of the world or who fail to see them will be wiped away by the changes coming upon us like a tsunami. I believe the time has come now for us to step forward boldly and usher in new opportunities and values.

My dear WFWP members and women leaders! Women are not merely the supporters of men, or those who need their protection; rather, women are independent individuals who, as the representatives of the other side of God's nature, are meant to make men more complete and manly. Centered on the ideal of true love, women are the precious object partners of men's love. In terms of value, men and women are absolutely equal. Thus, men and women, united as one through the original true love under God's ideal of true love, were created to become completely equal beings in terms of value, centering on true love, by sharing with one another not only equal status and equal rights of participation but also their possessions.

Therefore, men and women do not need to confront or contend with each other, for they do not need to imitate the other's characteristics, dispositions or roles or to covet and take them by force. Instead, by giving what they have to the other with true love and completing the other, they can become united as a bigger whole and share with one another. In the twenty-first century, women should play a major role in world history by serving as one of the wheels of the engine, pulling forward the construction of a peaceful world, together with men. Going beyond the century of power and technology, women are the central axis in building the century of love and the peace culture, and their role will be more important than ever before.

Even though today's world is filled with confusion and chaos, the women's peace movement of WFWP, united under God's vision of true love, should soar up to a whole new level based on our achievements of the past twenty years. We should strengthen our network with global women leaders for the expansion of the women's peace movement, dedicating ourselves to the utmost with the conviction that we can purify this world to become a beautiful world of peace wherein God's ideal of creation can be realized. If we can do so, God's absolute authority and the divine protection and great blessings of the spirit world will be with us.

My dear women leaders! Let us all walk the path of the true mother, true wife, true daughter and true woman leader, who can construct a unified world overflowing with true freedom, peace and happiness.

Thank you for your attention, and may the blessings of God be with your families and all the work that you do. Thank you.

Chapter 16: Women as the Turning Point for Peace

This speech was given at the Women's Federation for World Peace USA Turning Point Assembly for the Abel Women's UN, held on October 27, 2012 at the M Resort in Las Vegas to commemorate the 20th anniversary of the founding of Women's Federation for World Peace.

Distinguished guests from around the world, peace leaders and women representatives from all fifty states of America, dear members of the Women's Federation for World Peace, WFWP International! I would like to extend our sincere welcome to every one of you for coming to Las Vegas to attend this historic United States Assembly for the Abel Women's UN at which we commemorate the twentieth anniversary of the Women's Federation for World Peace in the United States.

First of all, I want to express my sincere gratitude to the 7 million individuals and the leaders from 194 nations who sent me their great love and respect upon Reverend Moon's passing, and who visited altars around the world to offer condolences. Reverend Moon, who came to earth as the Savior and the True Parent of humankind, proclaimed throughout the globe the vision of an ideal world, which was God's purpose at the Creation. He devoted his efforts, without regard for his own life, to creating a peaceful world where conflict and war are no more.

Last July 16, after completing a busy schedule in America, we came to Korea, which we have proclaimed is providentially God's homeland. Immediately upon our arrival, we held the inaugural rally for the Abel Women's UN, which will play an active role in building a peaceful world in a new era. The event, which was held at the Peace World Center, was attended by 25,000, among whom were women leaders representing 194 nations.

Beloved women leaders from around the world, that was the last providential event Reverend Moon hosted on earth. About fifty days later, he put the providence on earth in order, and then prayed the words, "I have completed everything."

Beloved women leaders, I ask for your support in carrying the weighty responsibility of completing the providential mission of the Abel Women's UN, the final organization that Reverend Moon and I created together. As you are aware, the UN was founded in accordance with God's Will, to address the plight of many people around the world who had endured unbearable suffering in the aftermath of the catastrophic Second World War, with a deep yearning for peace based on the viewpoint that war must never be waged again.

However, what is the reality today? In the sixty years of the United Nations' existence, it has been unable to prevent wars breaking out, including the Korean War. Even though the Cold War has ended, the world is not free from outbreaks of war, whether big or small, that stem from conflicts between rich and poor, between races, and between people of different faiths. Hasn't the UN seen the repeated breakdown of its work to fulfill its original mission to maintain global peace, according to the purpose of its founding?

At the time of its inauguration, the UN was the result of a compromise effected between the U.S. and the Soviet Union under the confrontational structure of the Cold War. From the outset, therefore, it was limited in its ability to bring about lasting world peace transcending the interests of individual nations. This is why we have proclaimed that, from the standpoint of God's Will, the UN has been unable to emerge from the position of Cain. This is why we emphasize that the renewal of the UN is absolutely critical to building a world of lasting peace, as originally envisioned at the time of the Creation.

The United Nations has struck a brick wall, being unable to move beyond the level of balancing the various interests of individual nations. In history up to now, we have depended on government organizations centered on men to bring about global peace. Now, however, to surmount the limitations they have demonstrated, I believe that a women's peace movement centered on nongovernmental organizations (NGOs) should take root as the new system resolving problems that arise in the field.

Since such a women's peace movement can only be realized through global cooperation that goes beyond the NGO level, we hope that the launch of the Abel Women's UN will be the starting point from which the women's peace movement can establish itself in society as the Global Women's Peace Network (GWPN).

Looking back, today's historic Abel Women's UN assembly began with the establishment of the Women's Federation for World Peace, which the Reverend Sun Myung Moon and I jointly founded as a central organization for the women's peace movement. With the declaration of the advent of the global era of women, WFWP was established, in accordance with the Will of Heaven, on April 10, 1992, at the Seoul Olympic Stadium.

That inaugural event was attended by women representatives from some 70 nations plus 150,000 Korean women leaders. Furthermore, the goal of the Women's Federation was not to be another ordinary women's organization. It does not aim to be an external, political and combative women's rights movement mainly targeting men and advocating the expansion of women's rights, gender equality and the women's labor movement.

Rather, it is a global peace movement on an entirely new level, with the providential significance of realizing the ideal world as God envisaged it at the Creation. Inaugurated against a background of such providential significance, WFWP has engaged in diverse activities over the past twenty years, geared to realizing the vision and ideals of pure love, happy families, and a peaceful world, transcending the barriers of race, religion, language, and national boundaries. This has been carried out in the spirit of Reverend Moon's founding message, in which he urged us to expand a model movement of true love to the whole world, based on living for the sake of others.

In particular, based on motherly love, WFWP has achieved remarkable growth and development through a campaign to promote the establishment of families centered on true love through various educational programs and through volunteer activities aimed at elevating the status of women. These activities have alleviated international conflicts and promoted reconciliation.

In addition, after the special address I was invited to give at the UN headquarters in New York in September 1993, and based on three years of hard work, the Women's Federation for World Peace was approved by the United Nations Economic and Social Council as an NGO in General Consultative Status, which is the highest status given to an NGO. Since then, our status has been reapproved continuously at the re-evaluations held every four years. These entail strict assessment of activities and achievements.

I believe it is safe to say that our true value has been recognized, because among the more than 3,500 NGOs affiliated with the UN, only 140 have received this highest status, and I want to thank all the

women whose work helped to make this possible.

Showing the path to peace and happiness

Our WFWP Women's Conference for Peace in the Middle East, which has been held every year from 1997, has attracted much interest and participation from women leaders of the more than twenty nations in the Middle East. Now it has expanded and given birth to more concrete activities in the field, an outstanding achievement which I am glad to be able to report.

At the end of June this year, WFWP sponsored the sixteenth annual Middle East conference, which was held as a session of the Human Rights Council at the United Nations Office at Geneva, on the subject of "Children Affected by Conflict and Disaster: Prevention, Protection, Healing and Empowerment."

The conference was attended by women leaders from eighteen nations in the Middle East, diplomatic officials including ambassadors to the UN in Geneva from nations around the world, and representatives from UN agencies and global NGOs. These 180 participants came together to seriously discuss current problems. I am informed that they resolved to apply in the field the results of their discussions.

Furthermore, each WFWP chapter is also actively conducting relief aid work to address problems caused by natural calamities and poverty in various parts of the global village. In particular, under the slogan, "Let us share a little of what we have," they are carrying out the 1% Love Share Project to help children and women in North Korea, and I am very happy to tell you that they have achieved wonderful results.

As can be seen, from the founding of WFWP to reaching the highest standing as an NGO in consultative status under the UN, our members have never lost their founding spirit and have quietly pioneered with an unwavering heart the path of a women's peace movement. Therefore, I would like to offer a big round of applause to express my infinite gratitude to them, and also to the women leaders who have never held back in their encouragement or in their participation.

WFWP stands at the center of the movement for world peace it has developed. This, however, should not remain at its current level. WFWP should develop it to the next stage, so that it can work together in solidarity and cooperation with women leaders and NGOs from all parts of the world and push onward along the path toward realizing a world of lasting peace.

In order to do so, WFWP should go beyond the level of a women's NGO, bringing together governments, organizations and individuals across the world and move forward. A unified international effort under the ideal of the Abel Women's UN (Global Women's Peace Network) is absolutely necessary to bring this about. It is, in fact, God's absolute decree.

Today, as we usher in an age of universal and historic revolutionary change, I would like to give my sincere congratulations and encouragement to you on this, the opening of the United States Assembly for the Abel Women's UN, which is being held in order that women, who make up half the world's population, can be aware of their historic mission, and that we can expand the scope of our activities to all regions of the world.

Beloved women leaders who are working for peace! What is the path that humankind should take today? In the end, the problems afflicting humanity can only be resolved through the ideology of one family under God. This is the teaching, of true love with God at the center, that my husband and I, the True Parents, received from Heaven and have championed and taught throughout our lives. These ideals alone represent the path that will lead humanity to a world of everlasting peace and happiness.

This is a historic time of a great cosmic revolution in which we must change history, unite the spiritual and physical worlds and create the ideal kingdom of heaven that God has longed for since the beginning of time. We can no longer postpone or delay it. Heaven has already proclaimed that the thirteenth day of the first lunar calendar month in 2013 will be Foundation Day.

Therefore, it is time for all people to be humbly obedient to Heaven's decree. Today I hope you will bear in mind that that fateful date is approaching and that we need to devote ourselves completely, with a life-or-death commitment, for the remaining time, following the guidance of True Father, the king of peace and savior of humanity, who now presides over the providence from the heavenly realm, and that of True Mother here on earth.

Beloved women leaders! The course for humanity is set. Now that we have D-Day, which Heaven has given us through True Parents, what reason is there to hesitate? We now have less than four months. Heaven will bless endeavors to establish a world of peace based on the Abel Women's UN.

However, I would like to re-emphasize that the priority of the Abel Women's UN should be creating a true family movement that emphasizes living for the sake of others, based on true love and carried out in

conjunction with education in proper values. War and conflict arise from selfish motives -- desiring to take others' land, possessions or the like by force. On the other hand, peace arises from investing oneself for the sake of others -- that is, giving based on true love.

Those leaders who turn their faces away from the new realities of the world, or who fail to see them, will be pushed aside by the changes coming upon us like a tsunami. I believe the time has now come for us to step forward boldly and receive new opportunities and values.

Beloved women leaders! Women are not here merely to help or to be protected by men; rather, they are independent individuals who as representatives of the feminine aspect of God's nature are meant to make men more complete and manly. Centering on true love, women are men's precious partners in love. Men and women are absolutely equal in terms of value.

Men and women who unite through the true love that is inherent in the original ideal share equal positions. Also, they attain the right to be with each other wherever they may be. Furthermore, they attain the ideal right of inheritance, by which all their property belongs to each equally. Thus, a man and woman who are brought into oneness through the original love in God's ideal of true love have been created to become equal beings, centered on true love, by sharing with each other not only the same rank and the right of participation but also their possessions.

Therefore, men and women do not need to confront or contend with each other, because they do not need to imitate the characteristics, dispositions or roles of the other or to covet those things and take them by force. Instead, by giving what they have to the other with true love and completing the other, they can become united as a greater whole and share in a relationship of joint ownership.

In the twenty-first century, women should play a major role in world history by serving, together with men, as one of the wheels of the engine pulling forward the construction of a peaceful world. Going beyond a century of power and technology, women will be the central axis in building a new century characterized by its loving, peaceful culture, and their role will be more important than ever before.

I sincerely ask you to follow the path of true mothers, the path of true wives, the path of true daughters, and the path of true women leaders who will build a unified world where true freedom, peace, and happiness overflow.

Reverend Moon always urged us to live without casting any shadow, which he called living a life set at high noon. If every one of us lives like brightly shining lamps, no shadows will be cast. When we receive things, they become our debts. Please repay the debts of your past by giving to others, wiping away the tears of those less fortunate and living a life of true love while spreading light throughout the world.

Ladies and gentlemen, I am grateful to you for listening closely right to the end of my speech. I pray that God's blessing will be with you, with your families and with your work.

Thank you.

Part 2: The Path to Exemplary Families and Global Harmony

Chapter 1: Let Us Raise Families Where God Can Dwell

This message was delivered to the wives of scholars attending the 10th International Conference on the Unity of the Sciences on November 12, 1981 at the Lotte Hotel in Seoul, Korea.

Ladies and gentlemen, I want to thank you from the bottom of my heart for coming to visit the Land of the Morning Calm. Reverend Moon and I have wanted to invite you to our homeland for a long time. For ten years, we have thought about this. We discussed many things that we wanted to show you and do for you. It is very meaningful that you have come, and I am very grateful to all of you.

Traditionally, the Korean people are known as a nation of people clothed in white. Korean people love God very deeply, and we wear white clothing as a symbol of God's purity. We respect our ancestors very much, and we are a peace-loving people.

Hundreds of times our country has been invaded by other nations, but we always overcame these difficulties. And in our 5,000-year history, Korea has never attacked another nation. For this reason, we are known as the Land of the Morning Calm.

During the Korean War in the 1950s, we suffered incredible tragedy. But God really helped us. Young military forces from sixteen countries came to our aid. During that difficult time, the people of South Korea united with the UN forces. Through that unity we were able to protect our freedom from the attack of the communists.

From the 1970s, our people worked very hard. Today Korea is recognized as one of the fastest-growing economies in the world. Because of our growth, Korea was chosen as the host for the 1988 Summer Olympic Games. The people of Korea are grateful that our country will host this global event.

History has shown us that behind every great man, there is a woman. In this sense, I respect all of you very much. You have helped your husbands create many things to help humankind.

I also try to be a wonderful helper for my husband, Reverend Moon. But it is hard, because, as you know, his ideals and goals are very high. Sometimes I wonder how good a job I am doing to help my husband. I never get a report card. If you have a chance to ask him, please do so, and let me know what he says.

Anyway, I gave him 12 lovely children, so I hope he will give me one medal at least.

In Korean history we have had many wonderful women who have been greatly respected. They brought honor to their families. During times when Korea was attacked by other countries, many women gave their lives helping their husbands fight.

Today the world situation is becoming dark. Many families are breaking up. My heart is so sad to see the collapse of traditional family values. I think women must give love and must cultivate a sacrificial spirit. When God dwells in every home, parents and children will have God's love and hope.

With families as the cornerstone of society, all of our nations and our world will become very beautiful and filled with God's love. We will all be one family under one God. Today, you and your husbands came here to combine all of your spirit and strength to work for world peace, the happiness of humankind and a better world for our children.

I hope I can become closer to you all. I want to share love and friendship with you, even after you return to your own countries. Our time together here in Korea will remain with me as a pleasant memory, and I hope it will be the same for you. I pray that God's great love will be with you during your time in Korea, and that He will always dwell within your families.

Thank you very much.

Chapter 2: The Ideal Home and World Peace

This speech was given at the 2nd International Convention of the Women's Federation for World Peace, held on August 23, 1995 at Hotel Lotte World, Seoul, Korea.

Honored guests, distinguished representatives and members of the Women's Federation for World Peace, and women leaders from diverse fields:

I am confident that our long-cherished wish for world peace will be brought one step closer to realization by this conference today. I want to express my heartfelt gratitude for your tireless efforts, in every corner of the globe, in building a more peaceful society and world.

True world peace has never been accomplished on this earth, and yet this has been the one constant dream of all humanity throughout history. In order for this dream to be realized, a peaceful nation and society must be realized first. A peaceful nation and society can only grow out of the premise of a peaceful home. In this light, a peaceful and ideal home is the very starting point and the basic unit for a peaceful world.

The ideal home on a foundation of true love

What is the ideal home? As recorded in the book of Genesis, God's plan for the human family was for Adam and Eve to become a good husband and a good wife, thereby becoming good parents, and creating an ideal home. After that, God planned that their descendants would continue to duplicate the tradition of their parents' ideal home and pass on their love, generation after generation.

According to the teachings of my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, God is the origin of true love. The very act of creation was prompted by God's original nature, stemming from true love. God's true love needs an object partner to love and care for in a reciprocal relationship. God's motive of creation was true love.

The creation, therefore, is God's object partner of love in physical form. Among all of creation, however, man and woman are the closest object partners of God's love. God is the True Parent of humanity, and all men and women were created as His sons and daughters. God and humankind are True Parent and children.

As people grow, receiving their parents' love, they experience the heart of children. And through the love between brothers and sisters, they experience the heart of brothers and sisters. When they mature as perfected true people with true character, through their married life they experience conjugal love and the heart of husband and wife. When they give birth to children, through those children they experience the parental heart. All creation wants love and needs love. And people are especially filled with happiness when they feel true love and live a life based on true love. When they give and receive love, they are vibrant with life. The perfume of life blossoms in genuine love.

Love is the fountain of an individual's happiness, life and joy. This precious, genuine love is not obtainable through external knowledge or external conditions or techniques. True love can be felt only through experience and acquired through life.

Human beings were created to develop and embody God's true love, step by step, during their growth period through their life experiences. In other words, people perfect their character as they experience, through this process of stages, the heart of a child, the heart of a brother or sister, the heart of a husband or wife, and the heart of a parent. People's character and happiness are determined by how rounded, how versatile and developed their love becomes as a result of experiencing these stages of life. To achieve the perfected ideal, their love must come to have the same qualities of maturity, unselfishness and total investment that characterize God's own love.

Self-control and the unique responsibility in the love between a husband and wife

Within the four relationships of heart, vertical love, such as a parent's love for children, does not diminish or change as it goes from one child to the next. That is why one parent can love many children. Because of this principle, one God can love all humanity as His children.

As God's children, human beings, unlike the animals, were given total freedom to love between husband and wife. A human being's love is fundamentally different from that of an animal, which mates only to procreate. However, this freedom, if it involved no responsibility, could not be freedom in the truest sense. Love between a husband and wife requires responsibility. When a husband and wife are committed to sacred, everlasting love and take responsibility for their relationship, there is peace at home. This home will be a nest of happiness. It is heavenly law that children come from the indivisible and faithful love between a husband and wife. Men and women originally were created by God to grow to become true individuals, then to become true husbands and wives, sharing indivisible love with their spouses. By having children together, they would then become true parents.

The Fall and the order of love

From the Bible we know that the ancestors of humankind did not have a marriage blessed by God, nor did they bear God's loving sons and daughters. Adam and Eve committed sin against their original parent and were kicked out of the garden of Eden. Outside the garden they had children that have multiplied through the generations. Because Adam and Eve became neither the true husband and wife nor the true parents that God desired, we as their descendants were not born in the lineage of true parents, as members of God's true family. The reason people strive for everlasting, unchanging love between a husband and wife, yet can't seem to achieve it, is Adam and Eve's original separation from God, the Fall, which was caused by false love and adultery. The reason the original sin has been inherited throughout the generations, and the reason we, in what the Bible calls the Last Days, are witnessing wide-scale immorality and family breakdown, is all due to this. What God dislikes the most is when a person goes against the law of love and becomes immoral. My question to you is: Who has a solution to the problems of youth, family breakdown and teenage pregnancy that are so prevalent in both the East and the West?

These phenomena are more fearful than starvation, war or any disease. Why is that? These problems are not just our problems today; they are the problems that will destroy humanity's hope for future generations. Today's immorality has direct consequences for our descendants.

Teaching children ethics

The home provides elements that are necessary for a child's internal development. The basic characteristics and attitude toward life are formed at home. Babies are born with a natural ability to receive love. Even after a few months, children can differentiate their mother's loving embrace from another woman's. They grow up naturally experiencing love from parents and from brothers and sisters. People's ethics and character are mostly formed through the love and happiness they experience with the members of their families. The behavior that children witness in their parents, especially the parents' love relationship, has a critical role in the children's ethical development.

According to heavenly law, parents were meant to be true parents, as well as true teachers. The education that children need most is not the education of knowledge or techniques. The most important education for children is ethical and moral education. This education for life is essential and can be taught only by

parents at home. Children learn, feel and resemble their parents' most valuable examples of love and the basic order of life. Children need a model they can learn from and follow. Regardless of whether parents realize it or not, they are their children's most important teachers. Children imitate and learn from their parents' pattern. There is no teacher more important than parents who can show a child the correct direction in life.

As the fruit of love between two parents, children wish for their parents to be the most loving, ideal husband and wife. Children feel happiness from this loving relationship. For children, a divorce between their parents is a living nightmare and impossible to comprehend. This is because children also partake of the love between their parents. To the children, the love between their parents was the origin and root of their being. They cannot imagine the foundation of their existence being ripped apart. If the parent-child relationship is a naturally indivisible relationship, should not the husband-wife relationship, which was the root and motive of the parent-child relationship, also be naturally everlasting?

Immorality, sexual promiscuity and divorce are grave mistakes that violate heavenly law. These phenomena are the result of the Fall. Neither God nor an individual's original mind desires them.

Children experience their parents' love

Women leaders, how can we create order out of this chaotic world? Humanity has made tireless efforts to create a moral society, a society that would allow an individual to live in dignity as a man or woman, a society that would guarantee a bright future under the true value system. However, immorality is flooding our society with free sex and other decadent trends that go against heavenly law.

The AIDS epidemic is not simply a disease; it is a serious problem directly linked to humanity's descendants and our survival as a species. These problems are not being fundamentally resolved at school by teachers, or by any government policy, or even by parents at home. Everything has been tried. The experiment is over. Humanity's attempt at a cure is no longer the solution.

Even if one is not religious, the situation is so desperate that we must seek the solution from God that will save the world and save humanity. To accomplish this, God sends the Messiah. The Messiah comes as the True Parents, because the Messiah must rescue this immoral society from what caused it to go against God's Will. Because the human ancestors, Adam and Eve, did not become true parents, the Messiah must come as the True Parents to take the place of Adam and Eve and become the origin of true love, true life and true lineage. The True Parents will educate humanity by being the example of true persons, the true husband and wife, and the true parents who can make Satan surrender. Together the True Parents must create the model of an ideal family and the world of peace and love on this earth. This is the essence of God's dispensation of salvation.

God sent my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, as the Messiah. His entire life is dedicated to fulfilling God's Will, the ideal of creation. Due to people's lack of understanding about his mission, however, he has been treated as a criminal around the world without having committed any crime.

True Parents and the ideal family

Being close to him and seeing him every day, my heart aches to witness how difficult and unfair is the way of the saint. Even under all kinds of suffering and persecution, he never wavered from walking the path. At the same time, spiritually he has been in a bloody and furious battle with Satan. Satan is launching an all-out offensive on my husband in order to defend the sovereignty of false love he has held over humanity since the Fall. Both spiritually and physically my husband and I are carrying out our mission as the True Parents. Upon this victorious foundation Satan can no longer accuse us.

Dear women leaders! The Second World Culture and Sports Festival is the culmination of all my husband's activities. He has dedicated his life to realizing the united world of love. The Women's Federation for World Peace, the Family Federation for World Peace, the Religious Federation for World Peace, the Federation for World Peace, the Youth Federation for World Peace, and the Collegiate Federation for World Peace are all organizations established to bring about the world of peace.

The conferences and events that are being held by these organizations, as well as by the International Cultural Foundation and the World Media Association, will awaken people's original minds, lead history toward a good direction and bring hope for humankind's future. In particular, the international marriage Blessing is a historic event. Who on earth can imitate this? A total of 360,000 couples of different races and cultures, from six continents and one hundred sixty countries, will receive God's blessing and will embark on creating ideal families. The holy march is beginning, with the goal of creating the ideal families who will become the foundation of a peaceful world. This is a holy event, in which the leading players for the true love culture and true heart culture that God has been longing for are being born, the event where the good descendants are being promised.

The ideal family and the role of women

I have expounded since the founding of the Women's Federation that God and history are asking us to live a life of love and service, and build world peace through realizing the ideal home. All the misuse of love and the fallen reality that has been controlling humanity must be boldly cleaned up. Immorality, hatred and all self-centered perversions must be eradicated. It is the proper role of women to demand an end to and put in order these wrongful practices.

The goal of the Women's Federation for World Peace must not be for women to imitate men, trying to raise the position of women within the existing culture and social customs. By following the heavenly way, women can attend the True Parents and become leaders in creating the world of heart-centered culture. Please discard all the attributes of the Fall and establish the original culture, the peaceful culture of love and goodness that humanity has been longing for and seeking. Women now need to be grafted into the True Parents and give birth to the worldwide true family of all races and cultures. In order to fulfill this, all women must emulate True Mother and become true mothers themselves. With the introduction of this new women's age, all women need to become new pioneers, who guide with true love. At home, a woman has the responsibility to embrace her husband as a personification of true love and to nurture her children with the heart of a true parent.

Who will establish the home where God's blessing of love dwells and where the original order of love is in place? This is the responsibility of women who are connected to the True Parents. We must be the vanguard for this movement. I would like to ask all of you to become leaders for the true liberation of women based on genuine love, and to establish a world of true peace. May God's blessing be upon you and your family and upon your work!

Thank you very much.

Chapter 3: The True Family and I

This speech was given by Reverend Sun Myung Moon on May 16, 1995 during a speaking tour to seventeen South and Central American nations, and then by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon between September 14 and October 26, 1995 during speaking tours to Japanese cities and Korean universities.

Today I would like to speak to you for a time on the subject "The True Family and I." This is because the world's problems stem from the family. Let us ask what we mean by a true family.

The origin of the conflict between mind and body

If we ask whether the world we live in today is good or evil, the answer would be that it is evil. Why do we judge it to be evil? It is because whether we consider world history, this nation's history, or the history of any other country, we see unremitting conflict. Through conflict and struggle, the parties involved will not develop but will necessarily decline. To say that the world is evil implies that its nations are evil, that its inhabitants are evil, and that we ourselves are evil. If we study ourselves, we cannot deny that, within each of us, our mind and our body struggle with each other.

The origin or the cause of struggle remains a problem that must be resolved. If an individual does not possess within himself or herself a foundation for peace, then no matter how peaceful his or her family, nation or the world might be, he or she will not be happy. The individual is the true battlefield. As you know, World War I, World War II and the Cold War each came to an end. It will be possible to bring such conflicts to an end in the future. However, the struggle between our mind and body has existed from ancient times. It has continued throughout the course of history, it continues today, and we do not know how much longer it will continue into the future.

If we consider the existence of God, it is problematic that God would permit the struggle between mind and body to continue throughout history and even today. However, if we consider that it was human beings who caused the struggle, then we can understand that it is human beings who must indemnify it. God cannot take that responsibility away from us, nor can He intervene in it.

Where does the struggle between mind and body originate? We inherit life from our parents and from the parents of our parents. If we continue going back this way, we eventually arrive at the first generation, that is, the first human ancestors. The origin of our life is the love of our parents. If this struggle began before we were even born, we would have to conclude that the problem related to the circumstances in which our first parents entered into a love relationship with each other -- that is, the origin of the struggle between mind and body -- results from a problem in the conjugal love between Adam and Eve.

The love of Adam and Eve was not a love accompanied by true happiness. Quite to the contrary, it was conflict-ridden love. Because the roots of our life are in this love, we can conclude that this is where the

conflicts plaguing the inner self of human beings originate.

The Bible teaches us that because of having sinned, Adam and Eve were expelled from the garden of Eden. Once they had been driven out of the garden, they began to multiply children. God could not follow and bless them in marriage. Thus we need to ask, under whom did they marry? We can conclude that, because of having fallen into sin, they married under the auspices of Satan.

The root of fallen love, life and lineage

The Fall consisted of Eve being tempted by Satan and her later temptation of Adam. Therefore, when our ancestors Adam and Eve established a relationship of conjugal love, that relationship was unhappy and conflict-ridden. Today humanity still has its roots in that relationship. We cannot separate from the origin of that struggle between mind and body. The Fall began with immoral love. Due to a love relationship that God did not desire, Adam and Eve united with Satan. They did not become the ancestors of goodness; they became the ancestors of evil, thus creating the roots of fallen love, fallen life and a fallen lineage.

If this is true, what began as one fallen family grew into tribes, nations and a world. It is a world whose more than five billion people, present-day humanity, are descendants of Satan. It is undeniable that we inherited the lineage of evil parents. No one knew Satan's blood was present within our bodies and that this was so displeasing to God. This is the essential problem.

How will we eliminate those roots within us? Satan dug his roots into our physical bodies through the fallen lineage. You have to understand that if humankind had not fallen into sin, our minds and bodies naturally would have become one. It is because of the Fall that there is a conflict between the conscience, which has a positive charge, and the body, which also has a positive charge, making it inevitable that they resist each other. This is the starting point of all the struggles in history.

God works to separate good from evil in order to reverse this situation. God is public-minded and continues on the path of living for the whole and going toward the goal of love and peace. On the other hand, Satan is selfish and individualistic. Satan is always trying to destroy the good side through hatred, evil and war. His intent is to prevent the humankind from ever returning to God's side.

God cannot severely punish humanity for having gone with Satan. God's strategy for returning humanity to His side is to allow evil to attack. Later, God can claim reparations for the undeserved damage and abuse. Satan's strategy is to strike first; yet in the end he loses everything. Throughout history Satan has tried to ruin God's plan with hatred, evil and war, while on the other hand, God has been working to re-create love and peace.

In the Last Days, humankind will return to God's side, and evil will lose support and respect. To prevent that from happening, Satan introduced atheistic materialism, humanism and communism. That was the essential cause of the Cold War that took place following the Second World War, when the victory of the Christian world could have led to a transition toward a world of peace.

The present era is the era of the realm of individualism, of free sex, of children denying parents and parents denying children, and the era of denying the couple. Through homosexuality and lesbianism, an attempt is being made to completely destroy the family ideal. The Messiah at the Second Coming intends to establish this ideal in order to change hell on earth into the kingdom of heaven on earth. The Messiah, as the True Parent, desires the unity of mind and body, the unity of husband and wife, and the unity of children.

The individual, family and world that God desires

There are basic questions that need to be resolved on a worldwide level. These include: What came first, matter or spirit? Which is correct, the materialist theory or the idealist theory? Which comes first, reality or concept? Is the theory of evolution accurate, or is the theory of creation correct?

Let us work toward the answers by way of an example. When we observe the animal kingdom, we discover that in an embryo, the eyes are one of the earliest parts to develop. If we were talking only of matter, would those eyes know of the existence of the sun prior to the animal's birth? If they were pure matter, the eyes would not be aware. However, something or someone possessed the awareness that the eyes were going to see sunlight. Someone knew.

Not only that -- the face, being purely matter, would have no awareness that the atmosphere existed, and yet eyelids form in the womb, to assure that the dust in the air will not damage the eyes. The eyes, being purely matter, would not know that steam and other forms of heat would dry the eyes and damage them. Someone knew, however, and arranged for the eyelids to blink, to lubricate and protect the eyes. The original matter itself was not aware; yet there was someone who knew everything before it happened,

before we were born.

We can conclude that a simple example such as that of the eye resolves the great debates over whether thought precedes existence, spirit precedes matter, and concept precedes reality. We can resolve the debates of spirit versus matter, of creationism versus evolutionary theory.

Given this, we cannot deny that the universe came into being through the work of God, the Creator. We, therefore, would do well to strive to return to the original world of creation by coming to know the kind of individual, the kind of family, and the kind of world that God desires to see.

The body became the base of operations for hell and the conscience the base of operation for heaven. We did not know that the division of two worlds is contained within ourselves. From this perspective, each of us has to ask if our body leads our mind or our mind leads our body. In reality, throughout history the body has been completely unrestricted as it leads the mind. If the conscience were stronger, we would have automatically returned to God; long ago the world would have been with God. The fact that the physical body leads the conscience shows us that the problem stems from the moment of the Fall, when the force of false love, which tied the first ancestors to Satan, was stronger than the force of the conscience. God, who knows very well our situation, cannot abandon fallen humanity. So God surely established a strategy to weaken the body-centered force that dominates our conscience.

The purpose of religion

The world cultural spheres were formed according to the different human circumstances and antecedents. To this day, religious people have not known that the purpose of religion is to prevent the body from continuing to lead the mind. Had there been no Fall, religion would not have been necessary.

Something went very wrong, and religion became necessary to correct it. What does God intend to do through religion? God intends to discipline the body. You will not be saved just because you believe in religion, or go to heaven just because you believe in Christianity. However, it is the children who are centered on God's love who can go to heaven. Adam's family was to have had the love of God at its center. It was to have had a blood relationship with God. The kingdom of heaven is the place where such families dwell. We need to dominate the body in order to strengthen the power of the conscience. A liberated conscience then will lead our body, and we will return to the bosom of God's love as original beings free from sin.

Therefore, if we ask what religion is supposed to do, the answer is that it needs to motivate our body to do everything it hates to do. What does the body hate most? To serve others! To sacrifice for others! Furthermore, religion asks us to be an offering. Being an offering means our being willing to shed blood and being capable of sacrificing our life. Therefore, the Bible tells us that a person who is willing to lose his or her life shall find it, and a person who wishes to find his or her life shall lose it. What this paradox teaches is that if we live according to the flesh, we will go to hell. If we gain victory over our flesh and liberate our conscience, we will go to heaven. If we subjugate our body's wishes and put our conscience in a totally subjective position, we will liberate the unlimited and infinite hope of the conscience.

In the course of history, there have been numerous religions and religious leaders. Yet those who believed in those religions and in those leaders were not able to attain total control over the body and could not deny themselves completely. They could not liberate the conscience and place it in a position to relate with God on the original basis. We sinful people did not become true olive trees. Instead, we remained wild olive trees with our roots in a false love. Human beings were to have had roots in God's true love; yet we established roots in Satan's love. How are we going to resolve the problem of being wild olive trees instead of true ones? This remains an inevitable and crucial task.

If you study yourself, you will notice that your conscience knows everything about you. The conscience is closer to you than your own parents are. It desires to possess true love, to be embraced eternally in God's bosom. When we marry, we separate from our earthly parents, not from our conscience with which we are born. The conscience loves us, and its mission is to transform us into eternal sons and daughters of God.

The desire of the conscience is to occupy the absolute center

The conscience does not need a teacher. Have you ever heard of a minister of education in some country announcing a plan to educate the conscience? If we had gone the original way of the conscience, we would have known clearly the course to follow in life. It would have taught us and guided us to return to God's bosom. Because your conscience knows everything about your life, when you go to the spirit world you will discover that there is a complete record there of everything you did on earth. This strategy of religion works to fulfill the original mission of the conscience so our original conscience can work to convert us into unblemished, true sons and daughters of God.

Is there anyone here who is convinced that he or she will never die? We will all go to the spirit world

someday. When you enter the spirit world, you will immediately be known by your name. Your entire life will be known, as well as that of your ancestors, because the spirit world transcends time and space.

We must not bring anything into that world that stains our conscience. For that reason, you need to understand that the conscience stands above all other teachers.

Today we have gathered distinguished personalities. Among them are some professors. Honestly, there has never been a professor who possessed a teaching ability superior to that of the conscience. It fulfills the same role that a compass fulfills for a ship's captain.

To the many distinguished people gathered here this evening, I would like to ask, "When you married, did you want to have a spouse who is inferior to you?" The answer is no. And if I asked you whether you wanted a spouse ten times better than you or one hundred times better than you, no doubt you would reply that, if it were possible, you would prefer that he or she be one thousand, ten thousand, one million times better than you. This is because the ambition of the conscience is to experience the maximum amount of love. It wishes to possess the absolute being. The same was true for our ancestors, and the same will be true for our descendants. Even God would respond in the same way.

Is it possible for all of our desires to be fulfilled? A senator will want to be president of his or her country, and later an important person on the world level. He or she will want to be an important person in world affairs. Ultimately, he or she will want to achieve the highest position in the world. That is the measure of ambition of the conscience. From the beginning of history until now, people's general thinking is that the ambition of the conscience cannot be completely satisfied. However, my husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, arrived at the conclusion that it is possible to satisfy it.

How big is the conscience? How can the conscience be measured? Do you think that the day will come when the conscience will possess God? Do you think that if something bigger than God exists, the conscience would desire to possess it? If something exists that is larger than God, the conscience wants to occupy that larger thing.

Then what is it that the conscience's ambition is seeking? If there existed something that had the maximum value in the cosmos, the conscience would desire to possess that as well.

The thing that God desires the most is the true love of all people

Now, if we compare the human conscience with God's conscience, which would be larger? If God's conscience were larger than a human being's, what would God do with it? The conclusion is that what God wants to possess is the same as that desired by the immense ambition of each person, and that is true love.

We know that God is absolute; yet do you think God is happy? Might He be lonely? Ladies and gentlemen, even if a person becomes president of the nation, if he or she lives alone without a spouse, that person cannot be happy. If we do not have an object partner of love, we cannot be happy.

Does God need someone the same way? How do you feel about this? Even if God is God, He feels very lonely. The human being feels empty when he or she lacks money, or knowledge or authority. However, God does not need money, knowledge or power.

This is because He is the Creator. The question is: What does God need? We call God the King of Love or the Owner of Love. If God is the King of Love, this means that God needs a queen. This is an absolute principle. Then who can be the absolute God's object partner of love? A true human being!

Ladies and gentlemen, you need money. You need knowledge and you need power. However, if you do not have a spouse, all of that will be useless. A husband needs a wife and children. A wife needs a husband and children. The place where those object partners of love are found is the family.

My husband and I serve God, the subject partner of love, as His object partners of love who completely satisfy the ambition of His conscience. The family in which man and woman unite as object partners of God's love, and where children live happily, centered on the true love of God, is the foundation of the kingdom of heaven on earth.

Thus, just as human beings want their object partner of love to be infinitely more valuable than they are, God also wants the human being, His object partner of love, to have infinite value. A true human being is a person of infinite value. Yet we did not know that Adam and Eve were meant to be that kind of man and woman.

If we were given such a high aspiration in our conscience, it is because God is the subject partner and God wanted human beings to be in the position of His object partner. God did not want human beings

simply to be a part of God; He wanted them to have a completely different personality. God allowed us as human beings to have the action of conscience at such an elevated level simply because God hoped that human beings would be 1,000 or 10,000 times more valuable than even God Himself. Please understand this very clearly.

If, at the beginning of creation, a family could have been realized in which God and human beings could have united in a relationship of true love, today we would not have to worry about hell or heaven, because we would automatically enter the kingdom of God.

The problem here is that God's true love and true human love did not begin at a common point, united as subject and object partners of love. The love of God and the love of human beings began in two different directions with two different goals. Therefore, it has been impossible to realize the ideal world for which God and human beings are both longing. God's ideal of beginning on common ground was completely frustrated.

Inheriting true love, true life and true lineage is our salvation

False parents arose centered on Satan's love. Being their descendants, we inherited that false love, false life and false lineage and thus are destined for hell. We have nothing to do with the kingdom of heaven.

We did not know that we were supposed to win God's love through our conscience, by being people whose spirit dominated our body through will. Have you ever heard the expression "lovesick"? If a lovesick person addresses the root cause that led to the lovesickness, his problems will be solved. All people are fallen, but they still have the original mind they inherited from Adam, and this causes them to long for God, just as if they were lovesick.

What does the conscience do to win the true love of God? A person may have money, knowledge or power; yet, if he or she loses the love of his or her life, none of those things have any meaning.

If you unburden and liberate your mind completely, your conscience automatically will connect with the true love of God. Let us compare the position of the conscience to the position of love. You will see that love precedes the conscience. This is because the conscience begins from love.

The kingdom of heaven is the place where we go to live in unity with God's true love and a free conscience. It is the place we go after having lived centered on love and after engrafting ourselves into the lineage of God's love. Without winning this love, we never can enter the kingdom of God. We will have to wait thousands of years until that day comes. Due to the Fall, there will not be a connection with the kingdom of heaven as long as humanity is not illuminated by God's true thought and sustained by God's true love.

The person who lives in unity with a true conscience and true love automatically will enter the kingdom of heaven. No matter how much faith a person has in Jesus, if he or she is not linked to the love of God, and if that person's mind and body are struggling, that person cannot enter the kingdom of heaven. The person who inherited Satan's lineage cannot enter the kingdom. Religions with the mission of opening the way are struggling among themselves. This will lead to a sad state of affairs in the Last Days.

God cannot be found where there is conflict. Religion is a movement to subjugate the body and liberate the conscience. Religion itself is not the key that unlocks the door to salvation. We have to know that the love, life and true lineage of God are the key that opens the door to salvation. That is what we need to inherit.

Faith in religion alone will not save us. In reality, religion exists as a foundation to discipline the body. When our conscience is liberated, its ambition can ascend to God. Does this idea make you want to try to find out more?

Humankind must return to God

Who will know first what someone is doing, the conscience or God? The conscience will know first. A human being is a person distinct from God because he or she has to occupy the object partner position in a meaningful way. In the same sense, husband and wife are different. The characteristics of each are clearly different. If we were to conclude that God knows everything prior to it happening, we would be saying that we are indistinct from God, as if we were a single body.

An ideal cannot be perfected when it is self-contained. After Adam and Eve sinned, God asked, "Adam, where are you?" Humankind comes from God's love and returns to God. God is waiting for our return.

Ladies and gentlemen, when parents reach the age of one hundred years and their children reach the age of eighty, the relationship of parents and children also becomes a relationship of companions, of friends.

We cannot compare the physical strength of the average woman with that of the average man. She can never defeat him, although through love, wife and husband are attracted to one another and follow each other. If Adam and Eve had been the object partners of God's love, would that not have been pleasing to God? God created the universe before Adam and Eve were to have matured as His object partners of love. God had the ambitious hope that in the future they would be His ideal object partners. If, after having perfected themselves as the object partners of God's love, they had asked God to create something greater than what already had been created, do you not think God could have done so?

As infinite as the ambition of our conscience is, we have to know that God can create everything that we desire. God created us with the value of true love object partners. The restoration of this value, lost at the Fall, is the purpose of human life and history. God established religions, and the founder of each of them promised that someday he would return.

Christianity teaches us that Jesus will return. In Buddhism they speak of the return of Buddha. Confucianism alludes to a new Confucius. Likewise, in Islam we find the return of the Mahdi, the divinely guided one. Let us consider the reason that God established the different religions. We have to understand that the Will of God is accomplished centered on God's beloved children, children who are like God's flesh and blood. With those beloved sons and daughters, God wants to form families, tribes, races and nations.

This tells us what kind of person the Messiah is. At the time of the Second Coming, the Lord is the person who perfects the ideal for which all religions have longed. He will come to the earth with the original and eternal love of God.

Couples become one through God's true love

The Messiah will become a True Parent and, centered on that lost true love, will work to establish a completed family on earth on the foundation of true life and true lineage.

That is the purpose of the providence of salvation. Due to the Fall, God lost the true mother as well as the children of Adam's family. This means that God could not have true children. There was no family connected to the heavenly lineage, the source of God's love.

Due to the Fall of the parents, we became connected to false life, false love and false lineage, which have caused our minds and bodies to be in conflict with each other. Adam and Eve became enemies, which caused their two sons to fight with each other.

The providence of salvation is the providence of restoration, led by God. It restores the lost sons and daughters, the unity of mind and body, the absolute unity of husband and wife, and the absolute unity of parents and children in the true love of God. This true family, which is qualified to live eternally with God, ought to be connected to Christianity, which is in the position of bride to the Lord. By establishing such a blood relationship with God, we can realize united families, tribes, races, nations and a unity of nations that would form a united world. This would culminate the providence of salvation for all religions.

Distinguished leaders, for your nation to receive God's blessing, you need to become a people whose minds and bodies are united in God's true love. You also need to unite as absolute husbands and wives. When the number of families in any nation that unite as absolute children of God grows, then God will come to live in that nation. If this happens, that nation automatically will become the central nation in service to the world.

Human beings possess this innate nature. If a beloved one lives in the countryside in poverty, his or her partner wants to live there too. No matter where it is, we want to go and live in the place where our beloved is. In the same way, if there is a place where God's beloved sons and daughters dwell, that place, for richer or poorer, will be the kingdom of heaven.

Today I am speaking to you as the wife of the founder of the Unification Church. If you ask me what the mission of the Unification Church is, I will say it is to be a place where God's true love is present. It is to be the place where we want our mind and body to unite in true love and where we want to form ideal marriages with absolute unity between husband and wife. By means of a teaching that can make all people into inseparable brothers and sisters, we are carrying out the mission that God has given us.

The meaning of the international marriage Blessing

The true love of God and the love of the True Parents cleanses everything that was stained by false love, false life and false lineage. Our marriage has established the True Parents' position. The large international marriage ceremonies we conduct are the ceremonies to sow the seed of true love, true life

and true lineage that results from the unity of God's love with man and woman's love.

The marriage Blessing is a ceremony to restore families that were formed by marriages that, due to the Fall, received the seed of false love, false life and false lineage. Having families from around the world participate in these Blessing ceremonies will connect them to God's original love. It is my fervent desire that all people receive the Blessing and become families and peoples who can establish the kingdom of heaven on earth.

The purpose of the Unification Church is to succeed in establishing relationships of brotherhood and sisterhood that transcend nations. Through this method we want to realize the ideal of one great universal family centered on God and thus proclaim the ideal of true parents, true spouses, and true brothers and sisters. In this way we will begin the world culture of heart. From earth to heaven we will be liberated to complete the world of the kingdom of heaven on earth.

During the fifty years since the end of the Second World War, Reverend Moon has been persecuted and criticized by the entire world. The time has come for you to know it was not because he committed any crime. Instead it was to save you. Unlike in the past, people now realize he is a most admirable man.

By the hand of Reverend Moon, communism collapsed. It was Reverend Moon who awakened Mikhail Gorbachev and Kim Il-sung. To save the United States, which is careening toward a collapse, he established a foundation for Americans to feel hope. Also he is addressing the difficult political tensions of North and South Korea and the Middle East.

You need to know the Republican Party triumphed in the United States, thanks to the influence of Reverend Moon. Perhaps you are unaware of these facts. However, you need to know that if any nation pre-empts the United States in receiving and absolutely embracing Reverend Moon, that nation will become the leading nation of the world.

Everything that Reverend Moon proclaimed has been fulfilled. While it felt as though the entire world did everything it could to put an end to him, he did not die and he is firmly leading the world back to God. My husband is still with us to speak to you and guide you because God loves him. You need to know that he survived because God absolutely protected him. For that reason, I believe that you must seriously study the Unification Church.

Heaven is a place of liberation, freedom, unity and happiness

We met together today, and that makes this a day of deep significance. I have shared a very important message with you, and I place my trust in you. I kindly ask that you not forget what was discussed today. I also ask that you make a new determination to follow the proper path. Based on this new awakening, bring God's blessing to your families and your nation. This is the way ideal families will begin to appear on this earth.

As you probably know, Reverend Moon and I are known throughout the world as the True Parents. If it is true that we, as True Parents, are connected to God in true love, true life and true lineage, I would like you to remember that the beginning of a realm of freedom, unity and happiness is the True Family and I. This will allow the hope of peace to blossom upon the earth. Thank you very much.

Chapter 4: The Providential History of Salvation from the Viewpoint of the Principle

This speech was given by the Reverend Sun Myung Moon at a Divine Principle Seminar for Christian clergy on February 27, 1996, and then by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon between July 20 and October 29 on a speaking tour for Koreans residing in the United States, at the founding rally for the Family Federation for World Peace and Unification and on a global speaking tour to inaugurate the Family Federation for World Peace in 185 nations.

Distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen, today I sincerely thank God that you and I can meet as we face this era of great, historic change.

Religion and the purpose of the providence of salvation

God is the absolute One, the unique, unchanging, and eternal One. His Will is the same. If the human beings Adam and Eve had become one body under the love of God, everything would have been complete and ideal. God's origin, purpose and process of creation are absolute, as well as cause, effect and direction.

The human ancestors Adam and Eve entered into chaos after they fell due to their ignorance. This ignorance and chaos expanded from the individual level to the levels of family, nation and world. It has been the task of religion and God's providence of salvation to liberate us from this sphere of the Fall.

In the Last Days the Messiah comes and teaches clearly the absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal cause, direction and effect, from God's viewpoint. He will cleanse the world of ignorance and chaos and return it to the original bosom of God. This is the completion of the Will of God.

If this does not happen, then in the Last Days all religions, systems of thought, "-isms" and nations will pass away. Humankind is now facing the twenty-first century and will enter the new historic era of the third millennium in just a few years. At this important moment, I would like to deliver this speech "The Providential History of Salvation from the Viewpoint of the Principle" so that we can resolve to prepare ourselves for the new era.

To bring about completion and the ideal relationship between God and humankind, centering on true love, God required that human beings fulfill a condition of responsibility in order to attain unity with Him. Therefore, God needed to give the commandment to the first ancestors. In other words, God knew that they were in the growth period, on the way to reaching physical and spiritual maturity, so He established the commandment as the condition for His children to inherit the most precious thing, true love.

Originally, true love was to be gained through life experience and understood through internal realization. True love is not something that can be learned through words, a written text, or schooling. It is experienced completely only in the context of living our lives. Created as newborn infants, Adam and Eve were to grow and perfect themselves gradually through experiences of the heart of true children, true brother and sister, true husband and wife, and true parents, encompassing their whole lives. Only after experiencing the true love of God in its entirety can one fulfill the purpose of creation and become an ideal human being.

All people desire their object partner of love to be many times more valuable, even infinitely more valuable, than themselves. In the same way, God desires that humankind, His object partner of love, become infinitely valuable. When human beings perfect themselves, then those persons come to possess godlike value by participating in God's divinity and perfection.

God is absolute; however, He cannot realize the ideal of true love alone. That is because love always requires an object partner, a beloved. At this point, we need to understand the relationship between God's true love and humankind's true love, and how they begin and are brought to fruition. What would have happened if God had not chosen human beings as His absolute object partners of true love, and instead had sought to realize true love in some other way? In that case, God and human beings would have pursued the ideal of true love with different motivations, directions and purposes. God would have had to achieve the ideal of love through an object partner higher than humankind, and, by the same token, humankind's ideal of love would have had no direct relationship with God.

True husband and wife perfect God's absolute ideal of love

God, as the subject partner of true love, did establish humankind as the object partner of true love. Accordingly, God can fulfill the ideal of true love only through humankind. The fulfillment of God's purpose of creation is the ideal world where God and humankind are united through absolute love. Human beings were created as the greatest object partners of God's love. They alone in all creation have the potential to embody the full nature of God, and they are born as the visible bodies of the invisible God. When people mature, they become perfect temples of God -- visible, substantial bodies in which God can freely and peacefully dwell.

God's overall ideal of absolute true love is realized and perfected through humankind in a vertical parent-child relationship. God created Adam first; he was to be the son of God and, at the same time, the substantial body of God. Later, God created Eve as the object partner of Adam so that Adam and Eve could fulfill the ideal of horizontal love in conjugal love. Eve was to be the daughter of God, and as a bride she was to realize substantially the ideal of the horizontal love of God.

The place where Adam and Eve are harmonized perfectly, consummating their first love by marrying under the blessing of God, is precisely the place where God meets His substantial Bride. This is because God's ideal of absolute love descends vertically and joins where the ideal of conjugal love between Adam and Eve is realized horizontally. In this way, the true love of God and the true love of humankind join in perfect communion at a single point, although they come from different directions, one vertical and the other horizontal.

God's act of creation was necessary, and we cannot imagine creation without a purpose. There was only one reason God needed the creation: to realize the ideal of true love. God developed life in pairs, from the simplest and lowest levels up to the human level, subject and object and positive and negative, to form reciprocal relationships under the ideal of love. The creation's ideal of love and God's ideal of ultimate love are not separate or different. The Principle of Creation is at work to complete the absolute love of God through the realization of true love between men and women in the human world. This is the reason

why, in the beginning, God created one man and one woman, Adam and Eve.

God's purpose of creation called for Adam and Eve to obey the commandment from God, who is the subject of true love, and complete their maturation as a true man and a true woman. Beyond that, they were to become a true couple united in the true love of God, and then, by having sons and daughters through true love, they would have become true parents and lived in happiness. Had Adam and Eve matured in true love, they would have fulfilled God's desire to dwell on the earth in a substantial body, and when they perfected themselves as a true couple, the ideal of God's absolute love would have been fulfilled.

By Adam and Eve having children of goodness and becoming true parents, God would have established substantially the position of parents eternally and achieved His ideal, which was to create an infinite number of citizens for the kingdom of heaven in heaven by means of multiplying myriad generations of loving descendants in the physical world.

Adam and Eve, our first ancestors, fell away from God. When they were expelled from Eden, they had not yet had children. Having driven them out, God had no basis to follow after them to bless their marriage. The entire human race has thus descended from our fallen ancestors. Humanity has multiplied without any direct relationship whatsoever with the love of God.

Human perfection includes the responsibility to love

Ladies and gentlemen, could the Fall have been the result of eating the fruit of a tree? The Fall of Adam and Eve was an immoral sin against the ideal of the true love of God. The fact that Adam and Eve needed to obey the commandment shows that they fell in a stage of immaturity, that is to say, during their period of growth. The archangel, symbolized by a serpent, tempted Eve to eat of the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil, and she fell spiritually. She later tempted Adam, who was also too immature to eat of the fruit, and they then fell physically.

The only possible sin that could have been fatal in the garden of Eden, where Adam and Eve were in communication with God and living in joy, was the sin of illicit love. The first consummated love of the human ancestors, because it was supposed to have been the perfection of the love of God Himself, was to have marked the beginning of a celebration that would continue throughout history, filled with the never-ending intoxication of joy and blessing for God, Adam and Eve and the universe. It was supposed to have been a joyous occasion through which the love, life and lineage of God would have been established within humankind.

However, instead Adam and Eve covered their lower parts and hid themselves among the trees, trembling in fear. By disobeying heavenly law, they established an immoral relationship as the basis for false love, false life and false lineage. As descendants of Adam and Eve, all human beings are born with original sin. The Fall gave rise to conflict between the mind and body within every person, thereby causing our societies to be filled with tainted love and with people who do things that contradict the desire of their original minds.

According to the ideal of love, sexual relations in the animal and plant kingdoms are for reproduction only. Human beings are the sole exception.

Humankind enjoys freedom in the conjugal relationship of love, which is humanity's special privilege as the lords of all creation. God gave the blessing and infinite joy of love to His sons and daughters. However, the true freedom that God allowed requires human responsibility. When an individual insists upon and practices freedom of love without responsibility, how much confusion and destruction takes place! Achieving the highest ideal of human love is possible only when one takes responsibility for love.

We can think of this responsibility in three ways. The first is for one to become the master of true love, truly free and thanking God for the freedom of love, wherein one knows how to cultivate and control oneself. This responsibility for a love relationship is not to be taken merely because of law or social convention. Instead, a person needs to establish responsibility through his or her own self-control and self-determination within a life-committing, vertical relationship with God.

The second is one's responsibility toward the object partner of love. By nature, people do not want their spouse's love to be shared with others. Horizontal conjugal love, which differs from the vertical love between parents and children, loses its potential for perfection the moment it is divided. This is because the Principle of Creation requires husband and wife to become one in absolute love. Each spouse has the responsibility given by love to live absolutely for the sake of the other.

The third responsibility of love is toward children. The love of parents is the basis for children's pride and happiness. Children want to be born through the total and harmonious unity of their parents in true love, and they want to be raised in that kind of love. The most precious responsibility of parents is not only to

rear their children externally; it is also to offer them life elements of true love that can bring their spirituality to complete fruition. This is why the family is so valuable. The daily experience of the heart of true children, true brothers and sisters, true spouses, and true parents cannot be acquired in any place other than a true family.

The Messiah is the true person who brings the seed of new life

If Adam and Eve had become a couple of true love centered upon God, God could have dwelled in them as His substantial body. Adam and Eve thus would have become true parents who substantially embodied God and thereby could have become the origin of the love of goodness, a life of goodness and a lineage of goodness.

Due to the Fall, however, Adam and Eve became the substantial body of Satan and ended up becoming the original fallen couple, fallen parents and fallen ancestors. Their union became the root of fallen love, fallen life and fallen lineage. Because human beings originated from this root, humankind has descended from the adulterous Satan, who is the enemy of God, and inherited this lineage of fallen parents.

Ladies and gentlemen! How great God's pain must have been when, due to the Fall of humankind, our ancestors destroyed His ideal of true love! People were to have been the sons and daughters of God; yet they do not know God as their original Parent. Yet, even though His sons and daughters serve Satan, God has worked for the providence of salvation. Because He is an absolute Being, and the ideal of creation is also absolute, He has carried out the providence of salvation even amid great sadness. God's providence of salvation is the providence of restoration, which means to recover the lost purpose of creation, centered on true love. The providence of salvation is also the providence of re-creation.

Based on this understanding, the root of the providence of salvation is the re-creation of the seed of the original child, the person who will fulfill the ideal of creation. That which God abhors, the life and lineage that began with the false love of the adulterer Satan, must be cleansed. The essence of the providence is the task of setting up the birth of the True Parent, the Savior united with the true love, life and lineage of God.

Since the ancestors of humankind failed to fulfill their responsibility, inherited the immoral lineage of Satan, and came under the dominion of Satan, God could not directly intervene and return human beings to their original position. Furthermore, God can neither unconditionally accept humankind, who chose to go to the side of the evil archangel, nor punish them. Rather, God uses the strategy of placing a central figure on the side of the good archangel. Then, by being struck first, that figure fulfills an indemnity condition to recover what was lost. Satan strikes first and, as a result, must take the losing position. The First World War, Second World War and Third World War -- the Cold War -- are good examples of this: that is, the side that struck first lost.

From the overall perspective of the providence of restoration, the foundation of cooperation between mother and son is very important. This was so at the time of Jacob, Moses and Jesus. God was working His providence to separate people from satanic life and lineage by establishing the foundation of cooperation between a mother, who needed to fulfill the responsibility of Eve, the originator of the Fall, and the second son of the family.

God cannot directly relate to the first son, because he stands in the position of having a direct blood relationship with Satan, who, through the Fall, was the first to dominate humankind. By having the second son, who represents the side of goodness, fulfill a condition, God has been restoring the lineage of goodness. Then God has had the first son, representing the side of evil, take a position subordinate to the second son.

In the family of Adam, God carried out the providence of recognizing the second son, Abel, and having him subordinate the first son, Cain. Even though Eve had fallen, as a mother she could have made an effort to foster unity between the two brothers. In the end, however, Cain murdered Abel, and the providence of salvation was not fulfilled in Adam's family; it was prolonged. There was also a required formula of cooperation between mother and son at the time of Noah, but that formula of meaningful cooperation was not realized until the time of Rebekah and Jacob.

The Fall was committed by three beings: Adam, Eve and the archangel. The archangel seduced Eve, causing the spiritual fall, and later fallen Eve seduced Adam, causing the physical fall. As a result, they turned their backs on God, and the fallen archangel became Satan. Since the providence of salvation is the providence of restoration, the Principle of Restoration can be carried out only by going in a direction 180 degrees opposite to that of the Fall.

God lost Adam, who had the seed of true love and true life. So God needed to find a son with the new seed, free from satanic accusation. Just as God created Adam first at the time of the creation, God must prepare a son first who has no relationship to the Fall, according to the providence of restoration which is

the providence of re-creation. This is the basis for the idea of the coming of the Messiah. The Messiah rejects the sinful lives of those with a fallen lineage under the dominion of Satan. He comes as a true person who engrafts fallen people into the seed of new life. The Messiah has his roots in God and comes as the second Adam, who wipes away all that was committed by the first Adam. This is the reason God cannot send a superman Messiah who will work only through miracles.

The providence of the restoration of lineage centered on Tamar

For a son to be born on earth with this seed of God's love and life, there first must exist a mother. Such a mother cannot give birth to this child in a conventional way; conception must happen in accordance with the formula of restoration. All the cooperation between mothers and sons in the providence of restoration is a preparation and a condition for the son of God to be born with the seed of new life, free from satanic accusation. By making conditions to avoid Satan's attacks and by subordinating the firstborn son who represents evil, mother and son restore the love, life and lineage that were taken over by Satan.

The Bible, which records the providential work of God, contains many stories that are difficult to understand. For example, Rebekah deceived her husband, Isaac, and her first son, Esau, and helped her second son, Jacob, receive the blessing. God took the side of that mother and son, and although they used methods that at first glance seem unjust, God still blessed them for their actions.

In Adam's family, Cain and Abel fought, and their struggle resulted in the death of Abel, the second son. Then came Jacob. On the merits of many godly people who paid indemnity and sacrificed after the time of Abel, Jacob at last reached the level at which Satan first dominated humankind. Jacob had to deal with his twin brother, Esau. At the ford of Jabbok, Jacob set up the condition of spiritual victory over the angel, and through winning over Esau, who was in the position of the archangel, Jacob consequently was blessed as the first victor in history and was given the name Israel (Gen. 32:28).

By then, however, Jacob was forty years old. Satan had sown the seed of false love within the womb of Eve, which gave birth to evil life. Therefore, God needed to purify a mother's womb from which the heavenly son could be born. That purification period of separation from Satan had to begin at the time of conception and continue to the age of forty. Even though Jacob was victorious, he made only one step toward meeting that criterion. The great mother who assumed the responsibility to meet this condition was Tamar.

Tamar had married Er, the eldest son of Judah, but Er displeased God and he died. According to the custom of that time, Judah gave Tamar to his second son, Onan, that they might bear a child for Er. Onan, knowing that Tamar's child would not be his own, spilled his semen on the ground. This was a sin in the eyes of God, for which Onan died. Then Tamar wanted Shelah, the third son of Judah, for a husband, but Judah did not give him to her. Judah thought that his two sons had died because of Tamar, so he was afraid that Shelah would die and end the family lineage.

Tamar had the conviction that she was meant to carry on the lineage of the chosen people. In order to do that, she disguised herself as a prostitute, slept with her father-in-law, Judah, and became pregnant with twins. At the time of birth, one of the twin sons, Zerah, stretched out his hand from the womb to be born first. When he was pulled back into the womb, the second son, Perez, was born first, taking the position of the elder brother.

The reversal of position that resulted from Tamar's first and second sons fighting within the womb was the condition that separated them from Satan. This became the condition for the restoration of the womb, which made it possible for the Messiah to be conceived in the lineage of the chosen people. Thus the foundation was prepared for the nation of Israel to stand up to the Roman Empire 2,000 years later. The victorious foundation on the national level could then be formed in the womb of a mother free from satanic accusation, prepared for the seed of the son of God. On this foundation, the Holy Mother Mary emerged in the mainstream of God's providence.

Jesus alone could possess God's first love

Mary, when she was engaged to Joseph, received from the archangel Gabriel the surprising message that the Messiah would be born through her (Luke 1:31). In those days, if an unmarried woman became pregnant, she was killed. However, Mary accepted the Will of God with absolute faith, saying, "Here am I, the servant of the Lord; let it be to me according to your word" (Luke 1:38).

Mary consulted with the priest Zechariah, who was her relative and was highly respected. Zechariah's wife, Elizabeth, with the help of God, was pregnant with John the Baptist. Elizabeth said to Mary: "... Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb! Why is this granted to me that the mother of my Lord should come to me?" (Luke 1:42-43). With these words she testified to the coming birth of Jesus.

In this way, God let Mary, Zechariah and Elizabeth know about the birth of the Messiah before anybody else. All of them had the absolutely crucial mission of following the Will of God and serving Jesus. Zechariah's family let Mary stay in their house. Jesus was conceived in the house of Zechariah.

Elizabeth and Mary were cousins on their mothers' side. According to God's providence, they were considered sisters, with Elizabeth as the elder (Cain) and Mary as the younger (Abel). Mary received Elizabeth's help in the presence of Zechariah. Through this cooperation, Zechariah's family, on the national level, indemnified the lack of unity between Leah and Rachel in Jacob's family, and their failure in mother-son cooperation. This allowed Jesus to be conceived. For the first time in history, there could be generated on earth, free of satanic accusation and through a prepared womb, the seed of the son of God, the seed of the True Father. In this way, the only begotten son of God, the owner of the first love of God, was born for the first time in history.

Mary had to achieve something that could not be understood by common sense nor easily tolerated under the law of those times. Mary, Elizabeth and Zechariah had been spiritually moved. They followed the revelation that came from God and unconditionally believed that it was the will and desire of God.

Although it was possible for the son of God to be born on earth, he needed a wall of protection to grow up safely in Satan's world and fulfill the Will of God. God had hoped that these three people in the family of Zechariah would establish that protective foundation. There are many points to consider with regard to how seriously the three had to dedicate themselves to protecting and serving the son of God, and how long they were to have been united with each other.

In the Bible it is recorded, "And Mary remained with her [Elizabeth] about three months, and then returned to her home" (Luke 1:56). After that, there is no biblical record of any further communication between Mary and Elizabeth and Zechariah. From the time Mary left Zechariah's house, difficulties began for Mary and Jesus. The family of Zechariah ought to have been the wall of protection for Jesus until the very end.

A short time later, Joseph discovered that Mary was pregnant. How shocked he must have been at that moment! Mary, his beloved fiancée, without having had any conjugal relations with him, had become pregnant after a three-month stay in another place. It was natural for Joseph to question Mary about who the baby in her womb belonged to. What would have happened if, at that time, Mary had explained everything candidly? If she had exposed everything, it could have been the end of a clan. So Mary simply responded that she was pregnant by the Holy Spirit.

Mary's pregnancy began to show, and the people of the surrounding area became aware of it. What would have happened if Joseph had declared that he didn't know anything about it? However, Joseph was a righteous man. He believed in the revelation of God and defended Mary, saying the pregnancy was his responsibility. Mary may have been ridiculed for becoming pregnant during her engagement, yet she avoided being stoned to death.

Joseph, who loved Mary, protected her this way in the beginning. However, there was a great deal of anguish deep in his heart. Once Jesus was born, Joseph's suspicions about the father of Jesus only increased and his heart ached. As Jesus grew older, the two became more and more distant in heart. And because of this, family problems frequently arose. Jesus was viewed as an illegitimate son and, lacking the protection of Zechariah's family and the love of Joseph, he grew up with an indescribable loneliness in his heart.

Jesus' solitary three-year course

Jesus was aware of his path as the Messiah, and he lamented in his heart his lonely circumstances and the serious obstacle they presented to fulfilling the Will of God. The Messiah is the True Parent. To fulfill that mission, however, he needed to receive his substantial bride. Jesus had to reverse, at the very root, the false love by which the archangel had caused the Fall of Eve, who originally was growing up as the sister of Adam. Consequently, Jesus, in the place of Adam as the son of God, ought to have received as his bride the younger sister of someone in an archangelic position. That bride was to have been none other than Zechariah's daughter, the younger sister of John the Baptist. To fulfill this in a world where Satan plays the role of owner and lord, Jesus needed a foundation of protection formed by absolute faith. Tragically, the entire foundation ended up collapsing around him.

This would not have happened if Zechariah and Elizabeth, who had received the revelation and spiritual support from God, had maintained absolute faith. If they had fulfilled their responsibility, Mary would have been in contact with them continually, even after her three-month stay at their house. God chose Zechariah's family as the foremost representatives of the entire world, so that even after the birth of Jesus they would protect, serve and witness to him as the Messiah. They not only would have served Jesus as the son of God and Messiah with utter devotion, they would have learned the Will of God through Jesus and followed him absolutely. Also, John the Baptist was born to serve Jesus and ought to have fulfilled

his responsibility to guide everyone whom he led to repentance to believe in Jesus and receive salvation.

Unfortunately, although at first Zechariah, Elizabeth and John the Baptist testified to Jesus as the son of God, there is no evidence that they served him as such. The respected priest Zechariah was simply a spectator. John the Baptist stood separate from Jesus. These circumstances blocked the people from following Jesus and made his path very difficult. Once this family lost faith in Jesus, looking at him through human eyes, there was no possibility for them to help him receive his bride.

We also need to consider the influence that Joseph and Mary's relationship had on Jesus. Mary had to restore the positions of Eve and Tamar through indemnity, so she was supposed to have remained as only the fiancée of Joseph. Providentially, they could not be husband and wife. It was God's desire that they not have sexual relations either before or after Jesus' birth. Joseph still loved Mary after Jesus' birth; however, Mary ought to have separated from Joseph and raised Jesus as the son of God.

The real circumstances did not make this easy to do. Even though Mary's original mind told her that she was not to do so, she had sexual relations with Joseph and they had children, which was a repetition of Eve's mistake. With this condition, Satan established a claim on them. With the exception of Jesus, the whole family came under the dominion of Satan. Everyone who should have helped protect him -- his father, his mother, his Abel-type brothers, John the Baptist and his brothers, and his Cain-type brothers, and the children of Joseph -- all ended up on Satan's side.

When Satan influences someone, that person loses all spiritual support and inspiration. Trust in God, as well as any sense of gratitude to Him, is lost. One begins to see everything through human eyes. Mary did not help Jesus with the wedding he desired. She even opposed it. This was the direct reason that Jesus could not receive his bride, and could not become the True Parent. Ultimately, this compelled him to go the way of the cross.

Jesus' words to Mary during the wedding at Cana, "Woman, what concern is that to you and to me?" (John 2:4), reveal a reproachful heart to a mother who helped in the weddings of others while neglecting to help Jesus receive his own bride, the most important requirement of the providence. With this perspective, we can now understand why Jesus asked, "Who is my mother, and who are my brothers?" (Matt. 12:48).

Faced with the opposition of Mary, Zechariah, Elizabeth and finally John the Baptist, Jesus gave up hoping to gain their protection as he sought to fulfill his mission. Therefore, Jesus left his home in search of a new spiritual foundation to restart the providence of salvation. Now without a family and household, Jesus lamented, "Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head" (Matt. 8:20). Having lost his family-level foundation, Jesus sought to replace it. This was his three-year course.

The history of the providence of salvation from the viewpoint of the Principle

In the end, as people disbelieved and the disciples lost faith, Jesus endured Satan's attack, and, as his foundation crumbled, he went the way of the cross. Originally, Jesus came to the earth as the Messiah to give blessings to his disciples and all humankind. He was to build the sinless kingdom of heaven. Because of the lack of faith in him, Jesus could not receive his bride, they could not become the True Parents, and he could not complete his mission. This is why he promised to return.

The Lord of the Second Advent comes to complete the foundation of God's providence of restoration left uncompleted by Jesus. That is to say, he comes as the seed of the original true child to complete the ideal of creation. He comes to complete the ideal of True Parents, who are the origin of the true love, true life and true lineage of God. He comes on the victorious foundation of the fundamental providence of God's side up to the time of Jesus. He also stands upon the victorious foundation of Jesus' life and will find the bride whom Jesus could not find. Together they become the True Parents to save all humankind.

Through the marriage Blessing that passes on God's original lineage, the True Parents will be able to give salvation to all humanity. People will become true persons engrafting into the true love, true life and true lineage of God. Furthermore, the Messiah will establish a true family; creating the kingdom of heaven on earth. Thus, when the Lord of the Second Advent comes in the flesh, this new lineage will be established through international marriage Blessings.

On the level of the great worldwide family, the Lord indemnifies that which was lost in the family of Adam and restores the true right of the eldest son, true right of the parents, and true right of the king that Adam's family was to have realized. He will transform this world into the kingdom of heaven on earth under the dominion of God, which will open the kingdom of heaven in the spirit world for registration. Humanity will enter the era of kingship, both spiritually and physically, centered on God, establishing a world of freedom, peace, unity and happiness, and create the heavenly kingdom on earth and in the spirit world, which is God's ideal of creation. This is the View of the Principle of the Providential History of

Salvation. I hope that in the future all of you can also receive this joyous new marriage Blessing.

Thank you very much.

Chapter 5: True Family and True Universe Centered on True Love

This speech was given by Reverend Sun Myung Moon at the Federation to Save the New Nation Leaders' Banquet on May 19, 1997 in Montevideo, Uruguay, and then by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon between July 22 and August 8, 1997 at leadership conferences and women leaders conferences for the Practice of True Family Life to Advance World Peace held throughout Korea.

Respected and honored guests from at home and abroad, distinguished ladies and gentlemen whose presence is brightening this venue!

I am grateful for your coming here in spite of your very busy schedules. To express my appreciation from the bottom of my heart on this special day, the most precious thing I can offer is to introduce you to what I consider two very significant speeches that I gave during my latest world tour. I am referring to the speeches titled "The Providential History of Salvation from the Viewpoint of the Principle" and "In Search of the Origin of the Universe."

Today, we need a comprehensive solution to the problems of sexual immorality, family breakdown and alienation among our young people. These two speeches provide fundamental solutions to these problems. When you return home, I hope you will take some time to reflect deeply on their contents. Reading these speeches together with the members of your family may enhance the love in your family. I believe this can help your family achieve harmony and true happiness.

I suggest that you read these two speeches as many times as your age in years. If your age is more than eighty, then read them more than eighty times. The more you read these speeches, the more heavenly blessing and fortune will come to you. The more you read them, the more peace will flow into your family naturally and automatically. I invite you to read them often.

The title of the first speech is "View of the Principle of the Providential History of Salvation." Allow me to summarize it. Because Adam and Eve fell, they did not establish an ideal family. Consequently Jesus came at the national level, as the second Adam, to restore the mistake of the first family. The first Adam became fallen Adam, and Jesus, the Messiah, came as the second Adam. However, because Jesus was unable to establish a family from the position of True Parents, the Messiah needs to return as the third Adam and restore the mission of True Parents on the world level. This is the mission at the time of the Second Advent, when the Messiah is to come as the third Adam. This speech also introduces the fact that the fundamental issue of salvation is the restoration of the original lineage.

The second speech is titled "In Search of the Origin of the Universe." Since the Fall originated from the misuse of love, humankind lost true love. Thus the question arises: How can we recover true love? True love was lost through adultery. In other words, true love became degraded through misuse of the reproductive organs. Therefore, to restore it, we need to use these organs in the right way. Our first ancestors planted the seed of fallen love in the Garden of Eden during their youth. Consequently, during these Last Days, we are harvesting the fruit of the Fall among our young people. That is why today we observe so much chaos and confusion, particularly on the issue of sex. This problem can be resolved only through what my husband refers to as "absolute sex." Only the concept and practice of absolute sex can prevent the destruction of our families and reverse the corruption of our youth.

The three subject partners principle

This evening I would like to share a new speech titled "True Family and True Universe Centered on True Love." Everyone here has parents and teachers, and you also have leaders in your nations. Am I right? Everyone undeniably needs people in these positions. However, compared to the true standard, there are many different types of parents. What do you think? To what extent have you, yourself, become a true parent? In the same way, if a person is a professor at an Ivy League university such as Harvard, Yale or Columbia in the United States, or at Oxford or Cambridge in England, does it mean that he or she can be called a true teacher? Similarly, there are different types of leaders in a nation, not all of whom measure up to the true standard of leadership. Does the bare fact that someone is president of a superpower such as the United States mean that he or she is a true president?

In fact, in today's families many children do not trust their parents, spouses do not completely trust each other, and brothers and sisters do not trust each other fully. Furthermore, students do not trust the teachers in their schools, and people do not trust the leaders of their nation. So the question is: How can we attain the true standard of even one of these three most important roles of parents, teachers and leaders?

When I say that you need to become a true parent, true teacher or true owner, who do you think has the

highest standard or is the central model for those three positions? God does. And God is the True Parent among parents, True Teacher among teachers, and True King among kings. God is the eternal True Parent, eternal True Teacher, and eternal True Owner and King. If we are children of God, we need to become true parents first, just like God. In addition, we have to follow the way of the true teacher and the way of the true owner, just like God. This is the concept of the "three subject partners." The ultimate model is God.

Who is the Messiah sent to the people of Israel, as promised in the Old Testament? The Messiah is the one who comes as a true parent, true teacher and true king. However, because Jesus was prevented from establishing a true family and uniting his people, the Messiah needs to come again. In other words, because Jesus did not accomplish the national-level foundation, the Messiah of the Second Advent will come as the third Adam and teach the way of the true parent, true teacher and true king at the world level. This is the messianic concept. Wherever the family, nation, world and heaven exist, we always need to establish the three subject partners of parent, teacher and leader.

If a person is situated in the world of space, he needs to orient himself with up and down, right and left, and front and rear. That is the only way to ascertain one's current position. Also, there are many possible variations in a person's appearance, depending on whether he is correctly situated in terms of up and down, right and left, and front and rear. The same formula applies to the family, the nation and the world. Just as an individual's position is related to what is above and below, right and left, and front and back, the family consists of parents and children, husband and wife, and brothers and sisters. Similarly, on the national level, with the leader in the central position, families ought to embrace all civilizations of east and west and all civilizations of north and south. Then they can embrace all people of the world as brothers and sisters. Ultimately, every level will form a pattern resembling that of a family, with the individual as the central model. In the same manner, a person's existence expands to the levels of the family, nation, world, heaven and earth, and eventually reaches God. Each person has the desire to live as the center of the cosmos and has the potential to make that a reality.

The true family is like the core of the universe

Thus, the core concept of the universe is the concept of the family. Heaven represents parents, and earth represents children. In the case of East and West, East symbolizes man, and West symbolizes woman. When a woman gets married, she usually follows wherever her husband goes; however, they have equal value.

When the West reflects the sunlight coming from the East, both have the same value. The relationship between siblings is similar. When the older sibling works, the younger ones naturally help him or her. Therefore, people need to live in relationships like those between parents and children, husband and wife, and elder and younger siblings. Moreover, these three types of relationship must meet at a single central point. Above and below, right and left, and front and back must not have different central points. Otherwise the balance between these three types of relationship will be broken.

Taken together, there are seven positions: above, below, right, left, front, back and the central point. Thus the number seven represents the unity of all components, with God and perfect true love at the center. Together these seven components are the basis of a complete sphere and eventually a family structure of harmony and unity. So, as you can see, seven is truly a lucky number.

When this sphere becomes complete and rotates, it becomes a new entity based on the number eight. As long as love remains true and does not change, the central position can rotate without change. However, because of the Fall, God was expelled from the central position. Since God's true love was expelled, the true family ideal collapsed.

There are many differences in the lifestyles of people in the East and the West. In many ways they are complete opposites of one another. For example, when we Koreans call someone to come, we motion with the palm down, like this. If we do that in the West, people go the other way. We often misunderstand and wonder if people do not like us, because they go away when we actually are beckoning them to come closer.

Furthermore, Western script is written horizontally, proceeding from left to right. Oriental script in its original form is written vertically, proceeding from top to bottom and from right to left. Consequently, Westerners open their books from left to right, whereas in the Orient we open our books from right to left. Thus Western civilization is more horizontal in orientation, while Oriental civilization has more of a vertical orientation. As another example, shaking hands is a horizontal greeting, while bowing is vertical. In Oriental tradition, ancestors are at the core of the family system. In the West, however, there is no strong concept that regards ancestors as the core. Westerners generally regard the self as the center.

Because every part of an entity is connected at the core, if the core does not move, the whole entity does not move. Therefore, all six positions and the central core have equal value. In a three-generational family

-- consisting of grandparents, parents and children -- there are twelve types of relationships. These twelve ideally will fit wherever they are placed. The grandchild will not object to anything the grandparent wants. Also, the children of the grandparents will want whatever their parents desire. Ultimately, all three generations will unite, sharing the same desire. All members of the family -- grandfather and grandmother, father and mother, husband and wife, son and daughter -- will resonate with the center.

Let us consider a family that is based on love. Since the relationship between parents and children is characterized by unity, we can say that they form one body. Likewise, husband and wife form one body through their mutual relationship, as do brothers and sisters. All members of the family form one body. In such a case, what is the common center shared by these relationships? In forming one body, they have God's true love, which is at the center of all love, as their common center. With true love as the center of their relationships, parents and children become one, husband and wife become one, and brothers and sisters become one. Through this process, each member of the family becomes equal in value.

The true path humankind should follow

Then what does God want for His children? Does He want them to become billionaires? Does He want them to become presidents of nations, with all the trappings of power? God wanted His children, Adam and Eve, to grow to become children of filial piety, loyal citizens, saints, and a holy son and daughter.

Did you ever consider that, in accordance with God's desire, we have to become children of filial piety in the family, loyal citizens of the nation, saints in the world, and holy sons and daughters before heaven and earth? Just as many saints and sages have taught us throughout history, we are to become children of filial piety, loyal citizens, saints, and holy sons and daughters.

This evening I would like to ask: Do you think you have mastered the way to become an ideal person and to perfect your character? This entails going the way of filial piety, the way of loyalty, the way of sainthood, and the way of a holy son or daughter. Otherwise, you cannot perform the function of true parents in the family. True parents need to teach their children to complete the progression from filial child to loyal citizen, saint, holy son or daughter, and eventually even to reach God. If there were someone who truly taught and exemplified these things, God would consider that person the ultimate true parent, true teacher and true leader.

When you are qualified as a true parent and true teacher, you will be qualified as a true leader as well. Furthermore, you will be qualified to become a true king or queen. Fallen people lack these ideals and do not demonstrate filial piety, loyal citizenship and sainthood, and thus have been unable to become holy sons and daughters. That is why this world is perishing. Who wants holy sons and daughters? God does. Who wants saints? The world does. Who wants loyal citizens? The nation does. Who wants children of filial piety? The family does. This is the way of truth. The truth, based on true love, continues eternally in one direction. We did not know this, and that is why we could not become true parents, true citizens, true saints, and holy sons and daughters. When Jesus came to this world, there were no true parents in the family, no true leaders in the nation and the world, and ultimately there was no true king in all of heaven and earth. People did not know how to follow the true way. Now that the truth has been revealed, however, we have no more excuses.

True parents do not tell their children, "Once you become children of true filial piety, do not become loyal citizens." True parents teach children of filial piety to sacrifice their family by following the way of a loyal citizen in service to the nation, and to sacrifice the nation by following the way of saints in service to the world. True parents would also teach their children to sacrifice the world in service to heaven and earth, and to sacrifice heaven and earth to substantiate the true love of God.

To start achieving these goals, individuals need to sacrifice themselves for the sake of their family. This is the way to become a child of filial piety. To become a patriot, you need to serve the nation even at the expense of your family. To be a saint, you need to give of yourself in service to the world, even at the expense of your nation. To be a holy son or daughter, you have to work to establish the kingdom of heaven on earth and in heaven, even at the expense of the world.

Likewise, among all parents, those who make sacrifices and live for the sake of their children are true parents. Teachers who make sacrifices for the sake of their students are true teachers, and the president who makes sacrifices for the nation is a true president. We were unaware of this concept of investing and sacrificing. Without it, however, we will never have one eternally peaceful and united world.

Nothing comes into being for its own sake

What is the basis for individualism? No one can claim anything as "mine alone." When a child is conceived through the love of its parents, grows from a fertilized egg in the mother's womb, and is born, 99.999 percent of its body comes from the mother's bone, blood and flesh, and the remaining 0.001 percent comes from the father's sperm. There is no concept of "myself alone" in nature. No one has such a

concept at the time of birth.

Those who regard themselves as the best in their field cannot claim to have achieved that status by themselves. This applies to us from birth. We receive our bones, blood and flesh in our mother's womb. We have to recognize that the important parts of our bodies are extensions of our parents' bodies. Without exception, all the essential instructions and mechanisms for the development of our bodies were included in the egg and sperm. Therefore, there is no basis for self-centered individualism.

When we say that something is "above," it automatically implies the existence of something "below." Can one individual stand alone, with only the concept of above? There is no way for someone to live as an isolated individual. Mentioning the right side presupposes the existence of the left side. Likewise, mentioning a front presupposes that there is a back. Similarly, when we talk about a man, we presuppose the existence of a woman. This is a universal truth, not just a claim by a random individual.

Why did God create man? Some men may say that they can live perfectly well alone, and they don't care why they were created. However, each man was born for the sake of a woman. Without a woman, there is absolutely no need for a man. Actually, man can create nothing by himself. Nothing was created solely by man or solely by woman.

Consider our five senses. Did God create my eyes to look at my eyes? He created my eyes, nose, ears, mouth and hands for the sake of my object partners. The force that mobilizes and focuses all five senses is true love. God created our eyes, nose, ears, mouth and hands for true love, that is, as instruments for relationships of true love. God created nothing just for myself. On the contrary, a person who claims that what belongs to others is "mine" is called a thief. If someone takes what belongs to others for personal use, isn't that person a thief? Therefore any man who uses his body, including his five senses, for himself alone is a thief, because they actually exist for the sake of a woman.

What is the difference between a man and a woman? Their bodies are different, including their reproductive organs. Then for whom is a man's reproductive organ absolutely necessary? A man's reproductive organ exists for the sake of a woman. The human reproductive organs are shaped as concave and convex. Why are they shaped that way? Both could be pointed or both could be flat. Why are they shaped differently? Each is for the sake of the other. A woman absolutely needs what is part of a man's body, and a man absolutely needs what is part of a woman's body. Until now, we did not consider the fact that a woman's reproductive organ absolutely belongs to a man, and a man's reproductive organ belongs to a woman. By owning each other's reproductive organs, man and woman come to know true love.

Only through the experience of two becoming one can we know the highest level of love. No one at all can deny this fact. Everyone has to recognize it. The ideal couple emerges from the place where husband and wife become completely one. Absolute love exists in that very place. That place of love, which is absolutely unchanging, is the dwelling place of God. Absolute sex places God at the center, and free sex places Satan at the center. Historically, the world's literature and the media have often encouraged free sex. However, from now on, you literary figures and journalists need to lead the way to stop free sex. This so-called "free sex" has to completely disappear.

Reverend Moon has received the seal of Heaven

Now that you have heard the speech that my husband, Reverend Moon, and I are giving, you can change your current direction by 180 degrees, become a new person, and establish a new nation and a new world. There is no doubt that you will change. It is absolutely necessary to change this evil world. We have to transform this world.

Those who are on Satan's side in this evil world do not like people on God's side. Therefore everyone on Satan's side in the world has opposed my husband. They opposed him even on the national and world levels. However, because he belongs to God, God has protected him. Satan does not like him, but God does. No matter how many times the world pushed him down or ignored him, he did not care. He never went down. Rather, he came up to the highest position. Therefore, nobody can oppose him now.

How could he establish this worldwide foundation despite all manner of persecution? How could he come to teach eminent world scholars and leaders? It is possible only because God gave him a special kind of power. God has protected him and directed him, and even now God continuously protects and teaches him, so he is always moving toward the way of success.

Throughout history, there have been numerous religious leaders who could communicate with the spirit world. You ought to know that only one person, Reverend Moon, has fully understood and united the spirit world in order to commence the work of restoration in this world. After uniting the spirit world, he received the heavenly seal of recognition from God. Without that, a person cannot accomplish unity on earth. You need to know that God has trained and raised him in the spirit world and has continued to lead him here on earth.

My husband came to the United States more than twenty years ago. Since then, he has received enormous persecution. Yet he has known that God's plan for Christianity has endured through bloodstained sacrifices for 2,000 years, ultimately settling in the United States. Therefore he could not give up on that country. Please consider this: If America had accepted Reverend Moon years ago, how would that country be doing today? The same holds true for Korea.

Efforts to establish one world under God

Then, where does true love begin? This is true love: After you have sacrificed your own life and are resurrected, you invest yourself repeatedly, over and over again. Since we have inherited a fallen lineage, we have to persevere and overcome difficulties even at the cost of our lives. Therefore, the Bible records Jesus as saying, "Whoever seeks to gain his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life will preserve it" (Luke 17:33). Jesus followed this way when he came to this world. He led the world by example through altruism, not by selfish individualism. In the same manner, although my husband and I have created wealth during our lifetime, none of it, not even one penny, is ours. We invested everything for the world, and then forgot what we had done for others. We sacrificed and invested again and again.

Which do you prefer, one nation under God or one world under God? Among Americans, some people do not like the concept of one world under God. Some white people, for example, do not like black people. Since white Anglo-Saxon Protestants occupy dominant positions in the United States, they ought to lead Americans to adopt the viewpoint that their country exists for the sake of the entire world. If America lives only for its own sake, ultimately it will perish.

The times are now changing. We are coming to the era of one world under God. God is working to establish this kind of world and will always help those who are working for this providence. One problem, however, is that many people who want to lead the world do not yet want to participate in God's providence. In working toward one world of peace, my husband and I have poured ourselves into numerous projects. To build the foundation for the future world, for example, we need to establish an ideal, worldwide academic institution, such as a United Nations university, transcending the barriers of race, religion and language. Also, to exchange knowledge on a global scale, we need a university system for distance learning.

In addition, we need to develop a unified medical science. We not only have to cure the diseases of the body caused by the Fall, we also need to end the conflict between the East and the West by bringing their cultures into harmony. By uniting Eastern and Western medicine, we can cure currently incurable diseases, such as AIDS. In the Korean countryside, among people who never had formal medical education, there are many gifted healers who can cure serious diseases that are incurable by modern medicine. The spirit world has guided these healers to understand special treatments and cures for disease. Without recognizing certain realities of the spirit world, our problems will continue to grow. Already related projects are being implemented at the University of Bridgeport and Sun Moon University.

Moreover, we have founded The Washington Times and other newspapers whose coverage includes the entire Western Hemisphere. This media foundation is expanding to 185 countries to enable all people of the world to learn from one another and cooperate as one.

Since my husband and I came to America, we have not incurred any debt to the American people. Rather, Americans ought to feel indebted to us. We have shared the blessings we received from Heaven with America. We have not received any blessing from America; instead we have given all our blessings to her. My husband and I share the blessings we have received from Heaven with the world. South Americans and Koreans have welcomed us and the blessings we have brought to their homelands. Now the people of the United States also want to receive the same blessing.

Regardless of the opposition a person faces, the one who gives the most love becomes the owner. Those individuals who love more, invest more, give more, and forget what they have given, will become central figures. This is a universal law.

In the future, please follow the heavenly way by offering filial piety to your parents in your family, becoming loyal citizens of your nation, saints in the world, and holy sons and daughters before God. Whoever can stand without shame before the family, nation, world, and heaven and earth will be protected at the center of the cosmos, and can then build a family that receives God's highest love. These people shall transform this world into the kingdom of heaven on earth. They will be registered in the kingdom of heaven in the spirit world and will enter an era of kingship both spiritually and physically, with God in the central position. Such people are those who participate in the international marriage Blessing, which is to establish a world of victory, freedom, happiness and unity. I invite each of you to participate in this year's 3.6 Million Couples Blessing Ceremony, thereby becoming couples who are welcomed by heaven and earth and have found the way of eternal life.

Hoping that we all come to have close ties to God and True Parents, that we can establish the true family and true global culture in a leading role centered on God's true love, and that we can build a peaceful and united world for the twenty-first century, I will conclude my speech at this point. I pray that God's blessing will be with you in your work, and with your family.

Thank you.

Chapter 6: The Blessing and Eternal Life

This speech was given by Reverend Sun Myung Moon on January 23, 1998 at a hoondok rally in Korea for the study of True Parents' words and to celebrate the victory of the 40 Million Couples Blessing, and then by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon between February 23 and April 16 at True Family Values Movement hoondok rallies for the study of True Parents' words in Japan and the United States.

Humanity is now facing the challenge of the Last Days. In this era, families the world over are breaking down. Husbands and wives, parents and children are becoming enemies to one another. What is the cause of this tragedy? The cause is a lack of true love. We are ignorant of the most important issue of eternal life. We are ignorant of the spirit world.

The reason we need to understand eternal life

If we truly understand that we live eternally, we cannot commit a sin against another person, even when temptation presents itself. We cannot live selfishly, even if permitted to do so. On the other hand, if we do not understand the spirit world, we cannot enter the kingdom of God, no matter what our religion. We cannot go to God's ideal world, the place where one invests in a life of true love.

On the larger scale, without knowing the meaning of eternal life, we cannot create a true social revolution. If it is not connected to eternal life, a social revolution may make things worse. No one desires that. If it impacts the issue of immortality or eternal life, we can overcome any kind of challenge in our environment. This is what is so great about religion. It is connected to the question of eternal life. If the concept of eternal life is well laid out and if we come to believe that it is true, we can lead our sons and daughters and our families.

To this day, religions have neither embraced nor encompassed the secular world. As a result, secularism now has a controlling influence on culture. Secularism has overpowered the influence of religion. This happened because religions have been unable to establish a clear concept of eternal life.

This is the challenge faced by Christianity. Although people have practiced Christianity faithfully for many centuries, many churches today are confused. In the Last Days, the more the world changes, the more religious people are caught up in the changes. Even Christianity does not have a clear and logical understanding of eternal life.

In short, no one has complete confidence concerning eternal life. In fact, people do not even know with certainty whether or not God exists. When faced with the obstacles and temptations of this world, most people waver. They fall away from their faith and follow the secular way.

Having a life of faith means that we embrace the concept that this life is lived not for the sake of our time here on earth but rather as preparation for our eternal life. As we reach our forties and fifties, we come closer to the end of our life and we naturally become serious about the concept of eternal life. The older we become, the more serious we are. Ordinarily, the intensity of love declines as people age. If our perception of eternal life has strong roots, then our love will grow stronger and deeper as we get older.

How often have you been confused by the changes taking place in our world today? If our focus on eternal life is clear and unchanging, we will overcome the insecurities of our changing environment. We will be able to digest all the circumstances of our lives, the joys and sorrows that come our way.

Adam and Eve were created as God's true love partners. There is no question about this. Accordingly, we ought to live as God's true love partners. This is not only a theory. We can allow this dynamic to work in our lives and put it into practice each day. Once we realize the power of true love, we will strive against adversity to walk the road of true love.

In daily life, we will always feel the security that comes from the belief in eternal life. When this conviction overflows from within us, our lives will be secure. This has important implications for the education of our children. If it is clearly explained to them, young people readily embrace the concept of eternal life. They are uniquely blessed to feel eternal life resonate in their minds and bodies.

Until they reach puberty, boys and girls possess a purity of character having nothing to do with the Fall.

They reflect the original character of Adam and Eve, who were pure until they reached that age. Because of this, it is vital that young people know God deeply. Through knowledge of God, we can understand our inseparable relationship with Him. In order to know this, young people first need to understand the concept of eternal life. We always need to be aware of this.

Earthly life and eternal life

How long do you think you will live? All of us think we will live until we are seventy or eighty years old. It is hard to imagine that we will die before then. In this regard, we can all be considered greedy.

In truth, even those who seem confident that they will live a long time have no idea when they are going to die. It could be as soon as today or tomorrow. We may even die during a meal or while we are sleeping. You probably have the idea "I am still young, and so I can live for another forty or fifty years." Does God guarantee anyone a long life span?

Imagine that you knew you would die within a year. You would have to prepare for your passing in a very short period of time. With this newfound urgency, you might actually be happier. After all, you would be able to prepare for death in less time. The less time you use to prepare for death, the less time you will waste in your life. And if you prepare well, you will build a home for your eternal life.

During your short time on earth, have you loved God? You want to become one with God and you want to love God, yet you cannot. God is telling you, "You need to be a person who loves!" While we are living in this world, we always need to give our best. We need to invest twenty-four hours a day to bring even one more person to God's love.

The highest standard of dedication to God is one that does not want to stop to eat or sleep. We should not be consumed by worry over worldly needs. How long do you wish to live? What if God told you that you had to die tonight? What legacy would you leave behind? Would you leave behind something of which God would be proud?

The shorter we expect our physical life to be, the more value we will find in it. We can ask ourselves, "How much do I love others? How much do I love my family and my clan? What does it mean to love others, to love my family, to love my clan?" This serves as the foundation to love all humanity. It is a wise approach to life. You will not lose if you live this way.

Our destiny is to live an eternal life

The purpose of a life of faith is to seek the world of eternal life and God's eternal love. Our life of faith is to seek God's eternal love. The way of a life of faith is to discover and rejoice in God's joy as our own. By living this way, we become one with God's eternal love and eternal life.

Accordingly, it is most important for people of faith to invest our energy unceasingly for God. Based on the information we receive through our five senses, our value as human beings is connected to how we live our lives based on true love. This is why we need to think once again about whether the relationships we have with others are based on true love. You must understand that if you cannot take that position, you will be stopping and retreating, and will be doing something you will come to regret.

Human beings live forever, beyond their earthly life. The reason the world's religions have expanded throughout history, against the backdrop of every culture, is because our human destiny is to live an eternal life.

We are to live in our own era, and in harmony with the entire universe. Once we reach the limit of life on earth, we continue life in an eternal, unlimited world. Such a world exists in reality. Even those who do not believe it exists, or who do not fully comprehend it, have postulated eternal life. They did this in order to help and comfort humanity through its suffering and pain.

How can we be satisfied if we know that religions teach this kind of destiny? I assure you that it exists. I am not the one who has decided that it exists. This was decided an eternity ago. It is something that could be proclaimed with certainty at the beginning of the universe. This means that the issue of your eternal life, the issue of religion, and the issue of God will all be resolved at the same time. They are all connected.

The reason we have eternal life

For what purpose and in what position did God create humankind? Man and woman were created to be God's true love partners. We were to have God's absolute and unique value. This is a startling revelation! How much is the value of each person's life? In this light, the value of each person's life is infinite. Even the entire universe cannot replace the value of one person in the eyes of God. All people were to be born

in true love, to live and grow in true love, and even to die in true love. They do not simply disappear. God is eternal, unchanging and unique. We stand as the eternal object of God's true love. Therefore, we are created to live eternally. Our eternal life has its roots in our relationship with God, as His partner in true love.

What kind of person in the world is the person who has become the truest? The one who is the truest is the one who has become one with God and can receive God's love from the position of His child. The life that this kind of person lives together with God is a true life.

No matter who they are, people want to be the best. When I reach the top position, then God is mine and I am God's. When this happens, because I become God's son or daughter and become one with God, then to whom does the universe belong? It belongs to me.

If there is something that God loves the most, is that thing made to be with God for one day, for ten years or a hundred years, or is it made to be with God for all eternity? It is made to be with God for all eternity. It is the same with people. After a person is born, when they die, is it better if they are gone or better if they live on eternally? People live eternally because they are the object partners that are most precious to the absolute God.

Do you want eternal life or not? Of course, you want eternal life. When something is precious to you, would you take it with you if you had to flee somewhere, or would you leave it behind? You would take it with you. You want to speak proudly about it and continue to speak proudly about it for days. You would want to leave it for your descendants when you die. You would want it to remain forever. It is the same with God. If God is an absolute, eternal Being, then the object partner whom God loves also lives eternally. That's why people want to live eternally. You need to understand this clearly. This is why God, who is an absolute Being, seeks beloved sons and daughters who have the value of eternal life.

Because God created us, we resemble God. Because God is eternal, we also have eternal natures, so our minds never get old. This is why people have eternal life: in order to be beings with the value of God's masterpiece of creation. Human beings are to be the lords of creation. This is where our spirit becomes apparent. We are beings with a spiritual side. When we say that people are the lords of creation, it means we have a spirit. As spiritual beings, we have eternal life.

The eternal object partner of love for the Creator

Let us discover the truth of eternal life. God is a being of wisdom. If God had not established the concept of love, God would have been very lonely, not feeling joy or anger, happiness or sadness. As a consequence, since God's love is absolute, its loss through the Fall led Him to experience indescribable misery and almost hopeless sorrow throughout history. No one has ever understood this; no one has been able to fully comfort God.

Since losing His son and daughter, God has never been satisfied. God, in the depth of His heart, wants to re-create this long-awaited love partner. God wants to embrace human beings as children. God will travel any distance to meet them. Only by meeting these sons and daughters can God express joy to the fullest. In actuality, God created the entire universe for these precious children.

Consider the earth's atmosphere. When a low-pressure system forms, a high-pressure system appears automatically. God is the King of true wisdom, so He designed us to invest and forget what we have invested. This creates a spontaneous and natural circular motion of giving and receiving in daily life. This constant cycle of giving and receiving leads to eternal life.

I want to be clear: As long as one lives for the sake of others, one will never perish. A life of giving will surely grow and progress steadily. The person who lives thus will eventually take a central position as the nucleus of society.

When God seeks an absolute object partner for true love, who would merit such a position? It is natural to conclude that God's object partner for love would have to be human beings. That is why human beings are held to be the most precious part of God's creation.

When we are able to accept that we are the eternal true love partners of the Creator, we can easily understand that we live for eternity. The concept of eternity naturally follows from this. It takes place right here. The religious world must bear in mind that the foundation of eternal life is the relationship of true love. In its simplest terms, eternal life stems neither from man nor from woman; it stems from God's true love.

Only true love provides salvation

Christians proclaim that any individual can possess eternal life just by believing in Jesus. This is a

beautiful idea. I ask them how one can secure eternal life, and they answer, "Just believe." Please consider that the life of the spirit has to be continuous. Considering this, you know you follow this path forever. The functioning of the physical body is continuous. For instance, our circulatory system, nervous system and brain function continuously and smoothly. In order for this to happen, the body consumes a great deal of energy. With this in mind, how would you answer the question of how to secure eternal life? The life of the spirit also has continuity. Are you truly able to claim, "My eternal life is guaranteed through faith alone"? Does salvation come from believing, and nothing else? It absolutely does not. True salvation has to be continuous, from this physical world to the spirit world, and this comes through the practice of true love.

According to the principles by which God created this world, only a true person can become God's true love partner. Only with true love can one become such a person and obtain eternal life. If you are in the realm of true love, you are able to see where you will be living in the spirit world and on the earth.

Have you ever heard about how the rats on a ship will run down the mooring rope to find safety on land when the ship is sinking? Even small animals like rats know how to save their lives; however, people, who are the leaders of everything, cannot do so. This is because of the Fall of humankind.

The fundamental question is how to free our lives from evil love, evil life and evil lineage. Only in this context does liberation have any meaning. Liberation means becoming free from something, doesn't it? Only complete liberation from evil brings true freedom, and true freedom is self-sustaining.

We are created to live an eternal life. We are similarly created to practice true love. Furthermore, we are to practice true love here on the earth. When we engage ourselves and love many things in this world, these things become the foundation that ensures our eternal life.

In other words, everything we do in this world is training for eternal life. We need true life and true love forever.

We are fully capable of living forever! We desire an eternal life! In our search for eternal life, what does not change? Only true love does not change! Everything in this universe changes. Everything in the environment changes; yet true love does not change. True love does not change because it is the central core of all life. Why is it that true love does not change?

It is because true love is the center. The center will remain intact, even if everything that surrounds it disappears. True love is the center of the universe; it is one with God's love. Consequently, as long as God is unchanging, true love is unchanging.

What does true love mean? A husband desires that his wife be better than he is. A wife also wants her husband to surpass her, and parents want their children to surpass them. Why do we have this feeling in common? It is because we are all created in the very image of God. In other words, even God wants His object partners in love to be better than Him, in the same sense that parents want their children to surpass them. Can you deny this?

God is absolute, and at the same time God is our Parent.

Can parents impose an absolute standard upon their children that they do not take upon themselves as well? No, even our Parent God cannot. In light of this, our value is the highest in the universe. When true love is at the center, we are more valuable than even God.

An eternal life connected to God's true love

In fact, in the realm of true love we can have a value even higher than that of God. This is why our minds entertain the highest of aspirations, and we truly can feel that nothing is impossible because all people are equal. Indeed, everything would be possible if we were not fallen.

God originally intended that God's children rule this universe from the position of highest value. We were not to have been sidetracked or manipulated in any way. To confirm this, simply look into your mind. The mind desires complete freedom. No one wants his or her mind to be controlled. This is true of all people. Once we secure the position of true love, we are totally free. We can travel anywhere. We can travel to God's throne and become God's friend.

Since God created us as partners of true love, it is natural to conclude that we can enjoy eternal life. Clearly, in order for a man or woman to live an eternal life, he or she needs to dwell in the realm of true love. Only through true love is abundant eternal life possible.

Why? The origin, motive and process of God's creation center on true love. No result can come without a process, and the process to complete perfection is based upon the practice of true love. The complete

perfection of mind and body is possible only when they both belong to the realm of true love.

The limitless origin, the process of creation, the cause and the ideal, all originate from true love. This is because God exists for eternity upon the foundation of true love. God's own eternal life is centered on true love.

Therefore, we also live with true love as our center. In this way, we create the realm of eternal life. In order to find this realm, we need to practice true love in daily life.

Even if we are not sure where in the spirit world God dwells, at least we need to understand clearly that God is the center of true love. The power of true love is the fastest and the most direct power. True love travels in a straight line. Why do you think I emphasize true love so fervently? It is because of my direct experience of this truth. Once you experience God and the eternal world, you too will never be able to have an indifferent attitude toward life.

Knowing about God, eternal life and true love

First, we need to know God. Second, we need to know our eternal life. Third, we need to know true love. True love means giving more than 100 percent of oneself. In this way we can find eternal life. Without true love, there is no eternal life. Without eternal life, we cannot meet God.

How can you prepare for the world of the future? First, be altruistic. Second, practice true love. Third, seek eternal life. With the sincere practice of these virtues, we can manage the world in the coming age. The opposite way is the self-centered way of life, which is the worldview of Satan.

In contrast to Satan's love, what is true love? True love is to invest beyond the point of your life and death. Without investing yourself beyond the point of life and death, there is no true love. I would like you to know that I have poured my life, my heart, and the resources of our church into America. Through this kind of practice, true love is actualized. Without actualizing true love, there is no eternal life.

Why is this? The fundamental root of evil life is Satan's lineage. Our lineage belongs to Satan. Our love belongs to Satan. God's love transcends Satan's love. And so the Bible teaches: "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the greatest and first commandment" (Matt. 22:37-38). What does this really mean? Loving God with all your soul and mind means to give your life completely to God. The second commandment is "Love your neighbor as yourself." What does this mean? It tells us to love others even at the cost of our lives. We have to invest ourselves in this way of life.

Then why do we need to commit ourselves with total intensity? Unless we commit ourselves to this degree, first, we cannot make Satan surrender. Second, we cannot free ourselves from the fallen environment in which we live. Third, we cannot eradicate our bondage to Satan's lineage by ourselves. Even though we may be able to free ourselves from our fallen environment, we cannot deal with Satan's lineage. We need the power of true love, which is greater than our life.

The world after death is connected to love

There is no concept of time for God. This means that the beginning and the end are the same in eternity. Likewise, the present and the future are the same. Then what, within God, harmonizes everything and enables God to dwell in peace? This is a serious question. What is it, then? It is not God's almighty power. It is not God's omniscience. It is nothing other than the power of love. Even God Himself responds unconditionally to true love. This is because God does not need anything other than true love.

Most people agree that we will enter the spirit world upon our death. What does that mean? The spirit world is not just the dwelling place of the departed. It is connected to true love. The starting point of God's creation is true love. Therefore, once we secure true love in the physical world, it will be secured in the spirit world as well. Because it is connected to true love, the spirit world is not the world of death. This alone tells us how powerful true love is.

Through the perfect relationship of vertical and horizontal, harmonious movement in all directions -- up and down, right and left, forward and back -- can take place. When vertical and horizontal are disconnected, there is no harmony. In that case, there can be no unity.

True love alone can connect vertical and horizontal. This brings about unity and harmony. The central thought of the Unification Church, based on the perspective of the Divine Principle, is that the ideal world is centered on true love.

Ladies and gentlemen, God wants to guide humankind. God breathes through true love. Since the rhythm of the universe is in harmony with God, the universe exists for eternity. In God's true love we can find

eternal life. You need to come to this point, so that you can belong to the realm of God's breathing.

That is why, when husband and wife connect with true love, they find complete joy. When the rhythm of true love is in balance, we can love one another. In this atmosphere there is only one direction in our life. That direction is centered on God.

The Blessing is the gateway to the kingdom of God

Both the spirit world and the physical world move in conjunction with true love. The universe maintains a natural balance, centering on the vertical axis of true love. What is the common denominator of the universe? What is the universal norm, by which people of the past and the present can live together for eternity? What is the origin of human desire? The answer to all these questions is the same. The answer is true love. The norm is not selfish love; it is true love. Then, what is true love? Vertically and horizontally, it connects everywhere at a precise ninety-degree angle. It fits into an Oriental-style house or a Western-style house, into a house facing south or a house facing north. Only the practice of true love can embrace people of all races, all nations and all religions.

There are more than six billion people living in this world at present. Yet there are not many among the world's population who understand the meaning of the marriage Blessing. It was the Unification Church that first used the word "Blessing" with its special meaning in relation to marriage. We have now conducted many such marriage Blessings.

Where will humanity head in the future? Humanity can enter the kingdom of God by passing through the gate of this Blessing. There are millions of Christians in our world today, and Christianity itself can enter the kingdom of God through the gate of this Blessing.

Some may complain that the message Reverend Moon and I are teaching is self-serving. If they want to believe this, that is their choice. Nonetheless, I am here to convey the message that the Unification marriage Blessing is the true road for all fallen people to take.

No matter how much persecution it may bring, our mission is to connect the spirit world and the physical world through this Blessing, and open the way for people to enter the kingdom of God.

Other religious people think of salvation in terms of the individual. They believe that as long as their faith is strong, they can enter the kingdom of heaven as individuals. From the viewpoint of God's original ideal, we were never intended to enter the kingdom of heaven as single people. We enter only with our loving spouse and family.

Spiritual life as husband and wife

The real purpose of life is to walk forward on the road of true love. We are to grow through harmonious relationships of true love. We have to carefully maintain the ideal of true love in our hearts. We are actually the representatives of the spirit world. Let us constantly strive to spread true love. Let us sow the seeds of true love throughout our lives.

When we bear the fruit of true love and enter the eternal spirit world as a loving couple, we will be embraced by God's eternal love. We then truly become one with God.

Even though the physical body grows old, as long as we live as husband and wife centering on true love, our spiritual body will actually become younger! This means that the longer we live, the more handsome or beautiful our spiritual body becomes.

Our spirit is our internal self. At the proper time we simply will shed the physical body. Our physical body may feel that it does not want to retire; yet with the coming of old age, it eventually surrenders its life. On the other hand, our spiritual body, like a chestnut in autumn, becomes more solid and more handsome as it becomes our physical body's successor.

We need to love the things of the material world, which includes our physical body and the food that nourishes it. We love what is close to us before loving God directly.

Why is marriage necessary?

By loving all things, we absorb the essence of the creation. By doing so, we love and nourish the physical body. Your first parents, of course, are your physical parents, and your second parent is the earth. From the earth we receive essential elements the body needs in order to grow. In this way our earth is our second parent.

After being nurtured and cared for by our second parent, we prepare to meet our third parent. There is a

process through which we pass in order to realize this. That process is our physical death. We do not meet our third parent free of charge. To be able to return to our third parent, we need to resemble our original Parent, God.

Why, then, do we get married? Very simply, we marry in order to resemble God. God exists as a being of dual characteristics. In God, the dual characteristics are completely harmonized as one. When God's dual characteristics manifest in our world, they do so as man and woman. Accordingly, at the proper time a man and a woman are like a seed. They unite to become one. Thus, husband and wife return to God. Together, we are a reflection of God's original nature.

We need marriage because it is the way to develop true love. In marriage we ripen as a seed of God. Our entire life is to center upon true love. We are supposed to be born in true love; we are designed to grow in true love, live centered on true love, and return to true love when we die.

The way of true love is living for the sake of others. This is the purpose of a holy marriage. If we take any other path, we are taking the wrong direction for eternal life. The marriage Blessing and eternal life stem from God working through True Parents' love. Through our union with the True Parents, we can fulfill God's original hope for the individual, the family, the nation, the world and the entire cosmos. Through True Parents we can find our original homeland, the starting place for the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven.

With this foundation in place, we can welcome an era in which God is our sovereign. The society that does so will never perish. It will continuously prosper and reach its fullest strength.

I sincerely ask that you contemplate deeply the meaning of this message. If you practice it, you will find the way to receive God's abundant blessing and eternal life.

May God truly bless you. Thank you very much.

Chapter 7: The Path of Life for All Humankind

This speech was given by Reverend Sun Myung Moon on January 7, 1999 at an event promoting the Global Expansion of True Families, and then was proclaimed by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon between February 11 and May 29, 1999 at events promoting the Global Expansion of True Families in Japan, the United States and around the world.

Distinguished guests, ladies and gentlemen:

I am deeply grateful that you have taken the time from your busy schedules to help make today's gathering such a success. Our theme for today is "The Path of Life for All Humankind."

Today the world is lost in great confusion and cries out in agony. We face endless conflict as individuals, in our families, in our nations and in the world. As individuals, we are confronted with inner turmoil between our mind and body. Families are affected by the moral decadence of young people and the breakdown of family-centered traditions. Historical rivalries lead to distrust and even war among our nations, fanning the embers of uncertainty and hopelessness in the world. The solution to all these problems lies in developing an ideal love relationship with God.

God's purpose for creating human beings

Throughout history, humankind has sought to answer the basic question: Why are we born? Some have concluded that they were born for the sake of their country. Others have decided that they were born for the sake of their parents. Still others believe they were born for their own sake. People of faith believe they are born for the sake of God.

Yet it is not enough to say that God created the universe for the sole benefit of human beings or even for God's own benefit. The creation of humankind involved the cooperation of many beings and elements. Although each had its own inherent purpose, they worked together to initiate the creative process. God's purpose in creating, the angels' purpose in assisting, nature's purpose in providing the materials, and even the human purpose for being created are all consistent. There is a common purpose that is pleasing to God, to the angels, to the rest of creation and to human beings themselves.

This shared purpose is something that, the longer it is possessed, the greater the happiness and joy it provides. It is something that, once we possess it, we would never let it go. It cannot be external in nature. It is something internal and invisible. Things like knowledge, money and power are merely collateral conditions that are needed in people's lives. We are not born into the world for the purpose of possessing them. Such external things may exist in a reciprocal relationship with humankind only temporarily, not eternally.

God has no need for money. If Almighty God ever needed money, He could create as much as He desired. Also, we know that God is the root of all knowledge, since He created the universe through certain principles and laws. Furthermore, the Creator is the origin of power, so God has no need to seek power.

What, then, is this common content or purpose? It is something we cannot arrive at through human effort alone. This is because human effort cannot control the fundamental origin of life. This content is something that directs the motivation, course and even final destination of each person's life.

From this perspective, this common content can only be true love. Human beings are born in love and are destined to go the path of love. People even die for love. This shows that love is more valuable than life itself. Moreover, we see that love precedes life. That is why people willingly offer even their lives for the sake of love.

Love is eternal. If we look at novels, poems and other works of literature, we see how authors set unchanging and eternal love as the ideal. Clearly, human beings are not satisfied with momentary or finite love. Our desire is for love that is eternal.

Love has the power to disarm God completely. Even God is vulnerable to love. Almighty God cannot resist breaking into a big smile when smelling the fragrance of love from human beings. God enjoys love stories, too. Yet, how much more pleasing it is when love is actually practiced!

Each organ in our body was created for the sake of love. For example, the eyes were obviously created for the purpose of sight. To see what? The eyes were created specifically to look for love, which is the common theme among all beings. The nose was made to smell, specifically to smell the fragrance of love. Similarly, our ears were created to hear the sounds of love. Among all the sounds we hear, the one sound that we never get tired of hearing is the sound of someone saying, "I love you." This is as true for senior citizens as it is for young people.

Love is the only power that can bring all beings into a state of mutual attraction. Here, love refers to true love, which every being in the entire universe welcomes. True love is the type of love that is publicly endorsed by God, the angelic world, things of creation and all people. If we were to cover the entire universe with a blanket of love, no being would want to crawl out from under that blanket. From this perspective, it is clear that the creation of the universe and life itself originated from true love.

True love is the reason God created the universe

When human beings reach the state of consciousness in which they are able to love the universe, all the doors of the universe open to them. For example, I am just a tiny being occupying this space right here. However, centered on love, I can have a reciprocal relationship with a being of any size or magnitude. Let us say that God is an extremely large being. Then, by the power of love, I can rise to a position reciprocal to that of the Absolute God. This is possible because love is an attribute of God.

Thus, a person who recognizes and keeps God's covenant of love can enjoy freedom anywhere in the universe. A person who is intoxicated with God's love can examine a single grain of sand for a thousand years without ever being bored. Such a person will see light radiating from his or her own hand. When lying alone at night, a person feels as if he or she is lying on a golden bed and radiating golden light. This may sound unbelievable, yet it is true. If you reach this state, you can stand on a hilltop and feel that all creation is cheering to welcome you. Have you ever experienced this? The thought that we are born into a universe of love not only gives us a feeling of infinite happiness, it also makes us want to proclaim to the world, "Hey, look at me!" God was working in the laboratory and made the most ideal, most sensational discovery: That discovery is each one of us.

We are created in a position reciprocal to God's love. Therefore, any act of self-destruction is the greatest of sins. Conversely, loving and protecting oneself are acts of great goodness. That is why suicide, the act of self-destruction, is such a momentous violation of heart. Suicide contributes to breakdown of the universe.

A person might be imprisoned and tortured to the point of vomiting blood. In that moment, if he or she feels God's love, that suffering becomes a key that opens the door to God's embrace with a love that penetrates to the marrow of his or her bones. A person who perceives his or her suffering in such a way is even able to face death with happiness.

By this example, we see that anyone who lives within the power of true love is a person of great strength. Even if someone were to offer this person a country or the world, he or she would not be swayed. Even Satan would be forced to surrender before such a person. Such an individual, called by God to represent all humankind centering on this cosmic love, would be the Messiah. Jesus came as that representative. We can never find this universal love without going through the Messiah. It is reasonable to say that all

people on earth will have to follow the Messiah. Jesus said, "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father, but by me" (John 14:6). The meaning of this would be clearer if the word "love" were added: "I am the way, and the truth, and the life, and the love; no one comes to the Father, but by me."

The Divine Principle of the Unification Church teaches that energy is produced when a subject partner and object partner become one. In a family, parents hold the position of the subject partner and children hold the position of object partner. Once they have a reciprocal relationship of love, they become one entity, a true family. This entity then becomes a new object partner that can unite with a larger subject partner. With God as the subject partner, the parent-child union becomes one with God. We can also say that when a perfect subject-object partnership is formed with God, centering on the ideal of love, God and humankind can exist in total oneness. When the realm of love between God and humanity becomes a reality, the light of love will shine throughout the universe, as bright and constant as the sun.

In this way, each of us is a person in whom the lives of both parents are brought together as one, and is also a partner in our parents' love. We are one with their love and one with their ideals, including happiness and peace. For a parent, the joy of worldly success is nothing compared to the joy of reuniting with a lost child. This shows that the child embodies the highest ideals of the parents.

Each of us is connected to our parents' life, love and ideals, and no one can sever these connections. Even God cannot sever them, nor can the universe. In fact, all the forces of the universe work together to safeguard these connections. This is because the parents are the cause and the children are the result. The parents and children are one, centering on love. Cause and effect become one and form the substantial realm of love. This is a principle of the universe. For this reason, wherever the child goes, the mother and father will follow. Even in the spirit world, your parents will always want to be with you. In the original ideal, therefore, it is unnatural for a person to dislike being accompanied by his or her parents. Such behavior tears the universe apart. When a person doesn't like to go with his or her parents, it means that he or she is already moving away from the Principle and toward the Fall.

Thus, acts of filial piety, such as loving and caring for our parents as we would ourselves, are the most precious things. That is why there is a saying, "Good fortune comes to a harmonious family." On the other hand, divorce cuts through family harmony like a knife. The law of the universe does not allow such an act. Parents who disobey this law find themselves longing for the good fortune of having a harmonious family.

We have three sets of parents

Each person comes into the world through three sets of parents. The first parent is the material world. Elements from the world of matter combine to form each person as the center of the material world and as a complex material being. Thus, it can be said that these physical elements themselves are the ancestors who gave us birth. At the same time, the material world is an extension of us. The universe is created so that matter can settle only in the ideal of love. It is only in the ideal of love that all cells can live in tranquility. However, this tranquility is destroyed whenever a person becomes angry.

Our second set of parents is our natural parents. By giving birth to us, our parents gave us a particular form, and to this extent they are the masters of our lives. However, no matter how hard they may try, our parents cannot be the masters of our love. The master of love is God. In this context, God exists so that love can expand into the entire universe and be made eternal. Because God is the subject partner of love, God becomes the Parent centering on love. God is our third Parent, so we have three sets of parents.

Human life can be divided into three periods: life in the womb of about ten months, a physical life of about a hundred years, and life in the spirit world that lasts for eternity. If we look at our own face, we also see three stages: the mouth, the nose and the eyes. These reflect the three periods of our lives. The mouth symbolizes the period in the womb, which is a world of material. The nose symbolizes the period on earth, which is the world of humanity. The eyes symbolize the period in heaven, which is the spirit world.

To the unborn child, the aquatic world of its mother's womb is a world of total freedom. Interestingly, although it is constrained within the confines of the womb, the fetus feels completely free. In the womb it can't stretch its legs, and it relies on an umbilical cord to breathe and receive nutrients for survival. Its nose and mouth are both useless in that world. Nevertheless, to the baby, the world in the womb is one of complete freedom.

Would a baby in the womb say, "I can't wait until I get out into the world, where I can eat all kinds of delicious things!" when it was time to be born? No. The opposite is the case. It would say, "Oh, no! I don't want to leave!" However, even if the baby doesn't want to leave its mother's womb, when the time comes it has no choice. As the amniotic fluid flows out, the baby follows soon thereafter. This is what happens in a normal birth. As soon as the baby is born, it begins to cry. At the same time, it starts to

breathe through its nose and becomes linked to the second world, the world of air.

As the baby leaves the womb to enter the world of air, the umbilical cord is discarded along with the amniotic sac and everything it needed in the world of the womb. With the destruction of these things, the baby is born into the bosom of its new mother, the planet Earth. Once born, the baby begins to eat with its mouth and breathe through its nose. The food we eat on earth nourishes our physical body, but it does not contain the essential element of life. This life element is nothing other than love. Thus, while we are in this world, we also need to breathe the air of love. We need to inhale this air of love from our mother and father.

A newborn baby automatically searches for its mother's breast, following the vibrations of her love. Whether she is beautiful or ugly does not matter to the baby. The only thing that matters is that she is its mother. It is a sacred scene manifested in limitless variety. We are born in love, and we grow by receiving love. Each of us is the substantial fruit of our parents' love. The nature of our parents' love is made visible in us. Parents love their children because their children are the fruit of their love. Boundless love can multiply from this fruit. In this way, we are linked to the love of the individual, family, tribe, nation, world, universe, and ultimately to the essential love of God.

We are the fruit of our parents' love

Once we are born, our parents take responsibility to see that we become good human beings during our life on earth. Our parents act on behalf of the world, the nation and the family to teach and provide for us. We receive material things and education from our parents so that we may become complete as individuals. Based on this, we then become linked to a horizontal foundation of love, which is marriage.

Parents take responsibility for us until we marry. After marriage, we inherit the love shared by our mother and father. When we marry and start rearing our own children, we begin to understand how much our parents loved us and thus come to inherit parental love. In this way, a person becomes capable of receiving and giving love completely. This is how each of us matures as a complete man or woman.

We are born and mature in the vertical love of our parents, and later we engage in horizontal love. This is the only way we can find the integrated realm of love. Heaven and earth together form a spherical world, covering all the dimensions of top and bottom, left and right, and front and back. When the vertical and horizontal love relationships are linked, they interact, revolve, integrate and finally emerge as a single center of harmony. Once the vertical love of heaven and earth is firmly established as the axis internally and externally, the need for horizontal love arises. This takes place during adolescence.

During adolescence, even the sight of an autumn leaf blowing along the ground can seem inspiring. Girls who used to be so reserved when they were younger suddenly start doing things to their hair, putting on makeup and trying on all sorts of clothes and accessories. Their interests expand as well. These are horizontal phenomena of love.

So we are travelers on the path of life. The most important thing on this path is to experience and embody vertical and horizontal love. We need to build a family centering on the love of true parents, true husbands and wives, true brothers and sisters, and true sons and daughters. Next, we need to expand ourselves horizontally, multiplying into families in all directions. When these families, linking the horizontal and vertical, manifest themselves as true families connected to the levels of the tribe, society, nation and world, this world, interlinked by true love, will be the kingdom of heaven.

When a husband and wife love each other, their relationship symbolizes the planting of God. Parents represent God's original position, and the husband and wife embody different aspects of God. Also, each child is like a small God. Since God is the original entity of true love, when the various members of the family link themselves to true love, they become one body with God. Parents are the living embodiment of God, and the children represent God as well. Thus, three generations stand in the position of God, centering on true love.

This is why all members of the family -- parents, husbands and wives, and children -- need true love. A family formed based on true love in this way is the foundation for the kingdom of heaven. The kingdom of heaven will be established when we create the foundation of true love. This is the formula. The family is the center of the entire physical universe. People today do not realize that their family represents their country, world and universe. They do not know that their family is the center. Breaking apart a family is an act of aggression against the country, world and universe. Because a perfect family is the foundation for a perfect universe, a person who loves the universe as he or she loves the family can travel freely everywhere. God, as the Parent of the entire universe, is in the central position of love.

The path to be followed by a family centered on true love

When a man and woman become one centering on true love, they form an ideal couple and build an ideal

family. By doing so, they stand in a position representing God and thus are connected to everything in the universe. When this happens, all of God's possessions become theirs. Think how wonderful that would be! This is the reason we naturally desire to have dominion over all creation.

Men and women come together as pairs to build families, societies, nations and the world. The family centering on one man and one woman is the model for the tribe, and the tribe is the model for the nation. Families strive to achieve an ideal family, tribe and nation. Ideal nations will emerge based on families that establish such a foundation.

Respected guests! The greatness of true love is that it enables us to become God's object partners and also enables God to become ours. The Bible speaks of God being in us, and Jesus being in us. This is similar to the idea that the parent is in the child, the grandchild is in the grandparent, and the grandparent is in the grandchild.

A grandmother and grandfather bind their hearts together centering on their grandchildren. This is necessary so that the vertical line of love can have a beginning. Then grandchildren become one with their grandparents. Grandparents are in the same position as God, so we need to attend them as we would attend God. Grandchildren will not be able to find the vertical axis of love without doing this.

After the formation of the vertical axis, horizontal expansion can occur. The horizontal can be connected to all directions, although the vertical has only one direction. The horizontal can turn north, south, east or west; it has a range of 360 degrees. The vertical can move centering on only one axis and cannot be divided.

Our first task is to create mind and body unity, centering on love. We need to know how to love the spirit world, which is the vertical world centered on God. Furthermore, if in the future a central nation emerges, we will have to love humanity centering on that country. When we love the spirit world and the whole of humankind by means of sacrifice, service and dedication, we can automatically become the central figures who can have dominion of love over the two worlds and make them into one. Then God will surely dwell there.

The entire spirit world and physical universe together are called the cosmos. The spirit world and the universe yearn for the unity of the cosmos centering on true love. True love can unite the cosmos. True love can transform all families into completed families and make them one. Thus, we can conclude that true love is the only thing that humanity needs absolutely, whether we are alive on earth or are in the spirit world.

All beings are attracted to true love. Animals and plants are attracted to the one who possesses true love. They want such a person to be their master. Every being is trying to become one with the person who has true love. The desire of all things is to be closer, to dwell together with, and to be under the dominion of a person who possesses true love. We can conclude, therefore, that nothing in this world is more precious than a true person who possesses true love.

Human beings have no wings. If we want to fly farther than any insect or bird, or circle the planet faster than an airplane, we cannot be confined to our substantial physical body. Even the strongest runner cannot run for very long. As the highest beings in creation, human beings are in a reciprocal position equal to God's. So human beings need to be able to act even more quickly than light, which travels at about 300,000 kilometers per second. It is our spiritual selves that make such a thing possible. I can be in Seoul, and my spirit self can travel to New York and be back in an instant, faster than a bolt of lightning. The spirit self is capable of acting at the speed of thought.

The fastest action in the world is not the transmission of electromagnetic waves. It is love. Love travels faster and flies higher than anything in the world. When two people at opposite ends of the earth love each other, they pull toward each other from across the globe. That is the power of love. In the world of God's original ideal, a person who has experienced true love has the ability and authority to possess instantly anything God wants.

People need to experience such a state while on earth. One can rise to this position only if the physical and spirit selves become one while establishing a love relationship with God, centered on a true family. We can feel God's love by loving our countrymen, the people of the world, and creation. Each of us, regardless of nationality, has to develop the heart to love people of all races. We need to love not just people; we need to love even the smallest microorganism. This love has to spring naturally from within. When a flower blooms, its beauty and fragrance come naturally. The blossom of love has to bloom in the same way. The fragrance of love would fill the air naturally.

To do this, we need to receive the nutrients that make it possible for the blossom of love to bloom. In the same way that plants receive nutrients from the soil and air, we receive nutrients from our physical body and spirit self. We receive vitality elements from our physical body, and we receive living spirit elements

from our spirit self.

This is how we become beings who are totally equipped to love and how we develop the ability to fly anywhere. When this happens, the solar system and the entire universe become the stage of our activity.

The spirit world is a world centered on love

When human beings finish their physical life, they go through a second birth. This is called death. The place into which we are born this second time is the spirit world. We go into the spirit world and, on behalf of the entire universe, receive love from God, our third Parent. That is to say, we receive ideal love. So in the spirit world, unity is inevitable.

At the moment of our death, we leave the second world, the world of air, and fully connect to the third world, the world of love. We leave behind the love of our natural parents and siblings and enter the spirit world. There we eventually enter the sphere of love in which we merge with the original body of God. The seed comes from the original body, so it has to bear fruit and return to the original body.

In the spirit world, people breathe and live centered on love. A person who is unable to develop a complete character of love will be limited in his or her movements. This person will not be able to move freely. If there are several gates, for example, he or she may be allowed to enter through one gate only. If a person wants to be able to fit in with any season, any place or any time, he or she needs to develop a character of perfect love. This is why human beings were created to live through three stages.

The dragonfly lives first as a nymph, swimming around in water. Then it climbs out of the water and molts. Finally, it starts to fly and begins catching and eating bugs that it never would have imagined eating while underwater. It flies around with the world as its stage. There are many insects that have wings and develop through different stages. Human beings, who are the highest form of creation, have wings of a higher dimension.

We are born in love, live in love and, as God's representatives, give birth to sons and daughters through love. Eventually we reach the resting place of love and return home so that we may live eternally in God's presence. In other words, our lives begin in love, ripen in love and are finally harvested as the fruit of love. When a person dies, he or she harvests the fruit of love.

During our life we receive the love of our parents, share love with our husband or wife, and give love to our children, bringing to fruition all the seeds of God's love sown in the internal world of love. Eventually we harvest this fruit and go into the next world. When we become completely one in love, we come to resemble God. If a husband and wife work together to complete the three stages of love and then go to the spirit world, they will exist as creators in a reciprocal relationship with God, who is the eternal subject partner. That is what happens when a husband and wife die centering on love. We begin and end in God.

The reason people have to die is that our love is limited as long as we are in our physical body. The physical body is inadequate for developing fully as an object partner to God's unlimited love. That is why we move on to our next life as an unfettered, intangible spirit. We die so that we can become one with the ideal of love, together with all of heaven and earth. Death is not a path to suffering. It is a time when the gate of happiness is thrown open, enabling us to possess cosmic love. To die means to move from a world of land, where we crawl and walk, to a world where we fly freely. We pass through death in order to become qualified travelers who, with love, can enjoy the entire universe. That is why death is, in reality, a new birth.

We started out in our mother's womb. The womb was the first world in which we were nurtured. When we were born, we separated from that world and entered a new world. Likewise, in death the spirit self cuts off and flies away from the physical body, which is like its womb. Human beings pass through a world of water and a world of land and air, until they come to live in the eternal world of love.

In the spirit world, love is the life element. As long as your command is given through love, anything you say will be accomplished immediately and nothing will be impossible. Even if a billion people say they want to have dinner, the appropriate meal can be prepared and the feast can be ready in an instant. If all the guests say they want to become princes and princesses, then everyone will indeed be turned into princes and princesses. This will actually be possible.

Now that you know these things, would you like to live here on earth or go to the next world? When we are in the womb, we think the womb is the best place to be. We just spend our time kicking. If someone were to try pulling us out midway through, we wouldn't like it at all. When it is finally time to come out of the womb, it is like dying and then being resurrected. In the same way, after physical death we are resurrected to a new form of life. Therefore, death is actually a second birth.

God and humankind are in a parent-child relationship

Ladies and gentlemen, because human beings fell, our life course is not a smooth path. The Fall of the first human ancestors led to misery for human beings. God also suffered misery. For this reason, we do not dedicate our lives only to the accomplishment of the ideal world. An even more important goal for our life is to clear away the sorrow and agony in the heart of God, who is the origin of all life. Thus, when human beings finally attain happiness, then God too will be happy.

God and humankind have gone through the course of history in the same situation, pursuing the same goal. As a result of losing Adam and Eve, God has walked the most difficult path, a path that no one would choose to walk. Human beings, too, have walked this inevitable path of destiny brought about by the Fall, always hoping for the coming day of salvation.

Humankind's most fervent hope is to become sons and daughters of God. This is because no relationship is more intimate than that of parent and child. We were born when the love and life of our parents converged, and thus we represent their ideals. However, words like "love" and "ideals" do not make sense in reference to just one person. Life comes from a love relationship between a husband and wife; it cannot be created by one person alone. When God created human beings, He created us to be the object partners of His own love, life and ideals. This is amazing and incredible.

If I did not exist, my parents' love would not have become visible. The love, life and ideals of my parents exist in relation to me. I am the fruit of my parents' love, life and ideals. That is why the child's position is the most precious of all.

It is remarkable that we started from a point where our parents' love was our love, our parents' life was our life, and our parents' ideals were our ideals. That is why parents look at their children and say, "These are the sons and daughters we love." Parents sense, realize and know that their children are the substantiation of their love, their lives and their hopes.

Not a single day can pass without parents missing their beloved children. Even if it has been only a few minutes since they last saw them, they want to see them again. If someone were to try to sever this relationship, they would find it impossible to break, for children are the bone of their parents' bones and the flesh of their flesh. If their children disappear, parents feel as if they want to die. Their ideals are fulfilled when their children succeed.

Even parents born into this world deprived of true love, true life and true ideals due to the Fall know what it is like to love their children like this. How much more, then, would this be true for God, who is the subject partner of all parents!

Completion of the providence of salvation

Had Adam and Eve not fallen, they would have been the children and royal descendants of God's direct lineage. Adam and Eve were in the position of prince and princess who stood to inherit the kingdom of heaven in the spirit world and on earth. At the same time, because they were created as the object partners of the invisible God, who is the subject partner, Adam and Eve were substantial beings who could receive God's love. They were substantial manifestations of the invisible God.

It is the special privilege of a child of God to say, "God is mine. All that is God's is also mine. Even God's love, life and ideals are mine." It is up to human beings to recover this amazing and incredible value that was originally ours.

If God is the subject partner of love who exists eternally, then the reciprocal partners of God's love also exist eternally. When I become one with God's love, God becomes me. Had Adam and Eve not fallen, their bodies would have been the homes where God could dwell. They would have placed God at the center of their hearts and become entities of love, life and lineage who would be united eternally through true love. If they had done this, our minds and bodies would not be in conflict today.

The Fall means that we inherited the life and lineage of evil, centering on evil love. We were born from false parents, false olive trees. We therefore must rebuild the lineage by changing that false olive tree into a true olive tree. We have to be engrafted onto the true olive tree, go through at least three generations, and produce fruit that itself becomes true olive trees representing the original standard. Then the providence of salvation will be completed, and fallen people will be restored to their original state.

In this way, God is trying to make us into children of the parents of goodness, based on loving oneness with God. This is why God sends the Messiah to earth as the True Parents. The Messiah is the one who comes to restore the lineage of all of humankind to God and establish the original ideal of creation.

All people desire to be the best. We want to be God's sons and daughters, God's princes and princesses, heirs to God's kingship. Everyone has this original desire; yet we have inherited a different lineage. We

say that life is an ocean of suffering as we lament at our birth, lament over our lives and lament even as we die.

Thus, it is important to know how to end the struggle between our mind and body and unite them as one. A person who cannot unite his or her own mind and body will not be able to play a role in uniting the nation, the world or the spirit world.

Once a subject partner and object partner form a reciprocal relationship, they need to become one with a greater entity. Once a man and woman become one as reciprocal partners, that couple has to become an object partner to a greater subject partner, serving their nation as patriots. Likewise, a patriot who enters into an even greater partnership with the world will be engrafted onto the way of saints. A saint becomes part of a greater partnership with the cosmos and is engrafted onto the way of divine sons and daughters. Only after we have achieved the way of divine sons and daughters can we be engrafted onto God.

Before seeking to excel on the world stage, humans first have to excel as the original family of Adam and Eve. Had Adam and Eve taken their places as the lineal prince and princess before God, they would have been the most exalted among all men and women. However, they fell and lost their rightful positions of the elder son and daughter, the crown prince and princess. This tragedy has remained throughout human history. That is why humankind has traveled a path of life in search of the positions of first son and first daughter so that we might recover God's true love.

If we are to receive God's true love, we cannot live selfishly, centering on our own interests. Instead, we need to live for the sake of God and humankind as our brothers and sisters. The more a person sheds blood and tears for his or her brothers and sisters in place of their parents, the deeper, wider and higher will be the love he or she receives. This is the son and daughter we have to become if we are to inherit everything from our parents. Every man and woman will walk this path. Even if we have to face death ten times or a hundred times, we have to continue our search for God's true love. This is the supreme path of life.

The Divine Principle of the Unification Church teaches that the Fall occurred when human beings left the realm of God's true love. Restoration means to return to that realm. When a person enters the realm of such love, that person can merely look at his or her body and praise it tens of thousands of times. In that world, you know that your own body is what receives God's true love. Words cannot express such joy. This wonderful world is called the kingdom of heaven.

The mission of religion

On the day that the hearts of men and women can take hold of God's true love, we will be inspired to sing and dance for tens of thousands of years. The state of intoxication with God's true love is so wonderful; alcohol or drugs pale to nothingness in comparison. A person can call on any being under heaven, and it will respond. Just the sight of water flowing in a river will inspire us to sing for a thousand years. In heaven, even a simple whisper will convey unfathomable tenderness. Everything will have been accomplished, so there will be no need for treasures of gold or anything like that. From this perspective, the value of human beings is that we are in the position of owners who can commune with the universe through true love and feel the sensations of love. Fulfilling this is the path of life that humanity travels.

Until now, people have known relatively little about the spirit world. It is a world where people are recognized depending on how closely they followed God's principle of existence -- the principle of living for the sake of others. A world built on this content is the ideal kingdom of heaven. This is the original homeland for which all humankind searches. Today we live as fallen people who have been expelled from our homeland, so it is our destiny to return there. However, we cannot do this on our own.

God has worked through history to resolve this problem by establishing numerous religions in accordance with the different cultural backgrounds, respecting the customs and traditions of various nations. God has done this so that human beings would have a path to find their way back. Religion is the training ground where we can cultivate the qualifications that enable us to return to our homeland. In accordance with the cultural background of each region, God is guiding us toward one united world religion that can advance us to higher ground.

Since religion is supposed to lead us to this homeland, it has to teach us to live for others. The more advanced a religion is, the more it emphasizes the principle of living for others with humility and modesty. Religion teaches us to exalt all people and to live for others in service and sacrifice.

Let us make the new millennium an age of true peace and true ideals, in which people will practice the way of true love. I hope we will recover the value of true original human beings, establish true families, and live for others eternally, centering on God and True Parents. May your families and country be filled with an ever-increasing abundance of God's love and blessings.

Thank you very much.

Chapter 8: God's Ideal Family and the Kingdom of the Peaceful Ideal World

This speech was given by Reverend Sun Myung Moon at the founding rally of Universal Peace Federation on September 12, 2005, and then by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon between October 3 and October 14, 2005 during a speaking tour in Japan to mark the launch of the Universal Peace Federation.

Good evening. I address you as leaders from around the globe who do not hesitate to make extraordinary efforts for the realization of world peace. I would like to express my deepest gratitude for your presence here tonight in spite of your very busy schedules.

Ladies and gentlemen, as we begin the twenty-first century, we find ourselves at a truly historic turning point. We are at a point of decision. Can everlasting world peace take root, or are we doomed to repeat the twentieth century's dark and oppressive history of war and conflict?

The twentieth century was a period of ceaseless struggle, including wars for colonial dominion, the First and Second World Wars, the Korean War, and the Cold War. Living through this era, my husband and I have dedicated our lives entirely to the accomplishment of God's ideal of peace. We have always prayed sincerely that the United Nations, founded after the Second World War, would be an institution of peace, and that it would uphold God's Will for the realization of eternal world peace.

The United Nations has made important contributions for peace. Nevertheless, at its sixtieth anniversary there is a broad consensus, both inside and outside the organization, that the UN has yet to discover the way to fulfill its founding purposes.

The number of member states is nearly 200, and the offices of these states do little more than represent and even insist on their own interests. They seem inherently unable to resolve conflicts and achieve peace.

For these reasons, I declare today before all humanity the founding of a new international organization, the Universal Peace Federation. Its mission is to renew the existing United Nations and provide a new level of leadership as an Abel-type UN -- that is, an organization whose efforts for peace are offered to Heaven, that can invest itself ceaselessly in serving for the sake of others. To commemorate this day in its fullness, I am declaring a message from God to all people living in this age. It is entitled "God's Ideal Family and the Kingdom of the Peaceful Ideal World."

Respected world leaders, what do you think God's ultimate purpose is for creating human beings? Simply put, it is to experience joy through relating with ideal families filled with true love. What does an ideal family look like? First, each person in the family is an owner of true love. When God first created human beings, He made Adam representing all men, and Eve representing all women, with the intention that they become owners of true love. The quickest way for them to cultivate a character of true love was to secure a parent-child relationship with God, whereby they could live in attendance to God as their Parent. They were to have followed the path of living as one family with God.

I invite you to enter into a mystical state and prayerfully ask God, "What is the center of the universe?" I am sure that the answer you hear will be "The parent-child relationship." Nothing is more important or more precious than the relationship between parent and child. This is because it defines the fundamental relationship between God, the Creator, and human beings.

Then, what defines the parent-child relationship? Three things define this relationship: love, life and lineage. Without our parents' love as a precondition, none of us would be alive today. God created us out of absolute love, to be partners with Him in love. This relationship forms an axis of love, linking God the Parent with human beings as sons and daughters.

Is there anything higher or more precious than to be a son or daughter of God? If anything were higher, then surely human desire would aspire to attain it. There is nothing higher. Do you think that when the omniscient and almighty God created Adam and Eve, He secretly reserved the highest position for Himself and made Adam and Eve to be only second best? We cannot imagine that God would do that to His children, partners who were created to share absolute love with Him. As our eternal True Parent, God invested 100 percent into our creation and endowed us with the right to have equal status with Him, to participate in His work as equals, to live with and to inherit from Him. God bestowed upon human beings all of His own attributes.

Though God is the Absolute Being, He cannot be happy alone. Adjectives such as "good" and "happy" cannot apply to any being that lives in isolation. They apply only where there is a robust reciprocal relationship. Imagine a professional singer who finds herself exiled to an uninhabited island. She may sing at the top of her voice, yet with no one to listen, will it bring her happiness? In the same way, even

the self-existent God absolutely needs a reciprocal partner of love in order to experience joy and be happy.

Then how shall we live to become God's reciprocal partner and return joy to Him? In other words, how shall we live to become children of God, people whom God delights to call "My son" or "My daughter," people who embody a divinity equal to His own? How can we become God's partners in completing the work of creation, partners who will inherit the entire creation? I answer: We must emulate the ideal beginning point of God's creative process. In the beginning of creation, God set up the principle of living for the sake of others. He set the practice of true love as the nucleus, and from that point He began to create.

Therefore, to become God's children, our first responsibility is to resemble God. We need to embody true love. The way to embody true love begins by living as a filial child, then a patriot, a saint, and finally a divine son or daughter of God. At that stage we can experience the innermost emotions of God's heart and resolve the grief that He has experienced for tens of thousands of years ever since the Fall of Adam and Eve. God is almighty. It is not due to His shortcoming or lack of ability that He has been imprisoned in great pain and has endured immense suffering behind the scenes of history.

This tragedy was the result of provisions in the Principle of Restoration, which God was not free to disclose, that required Him to wait with forbearance until Adam and Eve's positions, lost at the Fall, could be restored thanks to the appearance of the perfected second Adam. Although God is all-powerful, He will not set aside the eternal laws and principles that He established.

Do you know what has pained God's heart, causing Him the greatest grief over the long history since the Fall of Adam and Eve? God lost His lineage. And with the loss of His lineage, God lost His right of ownership. Let me talk about lineage for a moment. Lineage is more important than life and more important than love. Life and love come together to create lineage. Lineage cannot be established if either life or love is missing. Therefore, among the three qualities that define the parent-child relationship -- love, life and lineage -- lineage is the fruit.

The seed of true love is embedded in God's lineage. God's lineage provides the context and environment for a true life. Hence, for us to become the ideal people envisioned by God, people of ideal character who can create ideal families, we first need to be linked to His lineage. To take it a step further, only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to create God's homeland, the ideal nation. Only when we are linked to God's lineage is it possible to establish world peace. Please inscribe the importance of lineage in your hearts. I cannot emphasize this enough.

Without lineage, neither life nor love can endure. You strive to set a good tradition, yet it will endure only through your lineage. Lineage is the bridge allowing the parents' spirit to carry on through subsequent generations. In other words, lineage is the first and final condition necessary for parents to harvest the fruits of their love, the fruits of their life and the fruits of their joy. We need to know this with certainty.

Yet, when Adam and Eve fell, this lineage, more precious than life, was lost. The fruits of true life and true love never matured. They became the fruits of Satan, lacking any relationship with Heaven. From them descended the six billion people now inhabiting the earth. God intended for the seeds He planted to grow into a bountiful crop to be harvested in the autumn in the garden of Eden. The ideal of God's creation was that He would raise Adam and Eve, His son and daughter, to the point where they would blossom in true love, give bloom to true life, and bear fruit in a true lineage. God's desire was to harvest owners, families and nations of eternal life, eternal love and eternal lineage.

False love, false life and false lineage infested the earth. God's love, life and lineage fell into the hands of the adulterer Satan, the enemy of love. Heaven and earth were suffocated and transformed into hell. The world became a wretched place, far from God's presence. Yet humanity to this day lives in ignorance of this. People are deluded into believing that the lineage of the enemy is the lifeline upon which the world depends. This is the wretched truth about humanity descended from the Fall. That is why we refer to this world as hell on earth. God sees humanity's tragic situation with a heart full of pain.

After creating Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden, God intended to bless them in marriage and bequeath to them Heaven's right of ownership. God wanted Adam and Eve to inherit from Him the ownership of the entire universe. Because of the Fall, however, all this fell under Satan's control. God is like a father who worked and sweated his entire life to accumulate assets for his children, only to have a thief steal everything in one night.

Who can comprehend the sorrowful, painful heart of God? God lost His lineage, lost His children, and was forced to hand over ownership of the nations and the world to Satan. There was only one way to recover this lineage and ownership.

This was the path to win the natural subjugation of Satan, which means to have Satan surrender

voluntarily. What is the secret to accomplishing this? This can happen only by the power of true love, by loving our enemies more than we love our own children.

Was there ever a time when God, as our True Father and True Mother, could rejoice with human beings, enjoying the natural bonds of parent and child? Has God enjoyed even a year of comfort with His children, knowing that what He created was good? The answer is no. God has not enjoyed this even for one hour. And has anyone been able to comfort God in this pain? Again, no, because no one knew the reason for this unbridgeable gap between God and humankind. No one has known why God and humanity are in such a tragic circumstance.

The biblical account of Cain and Abel reveals the beginnings of human conflict right in Adam's family. It provides the archetype for humankind's unending history of struggle, war and conflict. We are conflicted on many levels, beginning with the war between body and mind within each individual, extending to wars between nations, and culminating in the global conflict between materialism and theism. Extreme selfish individualism threatens our prosperity even today. We deem young people to be the hope of humanity, holding the promise of the future, yet drugs and free sex enslave them. Advanced countries seem to believe that material goods are all that matter. They recognize only their own interests while ignoring the misery of tens of thousands who die of starvation every day.

Who can untie this ancient knot of Cain and Abel? It has been tightened for thousands of years and grows ever more tangled. Do you think the United Nations can do it? The UN at its founding proclaimed a movement for world peace, and for sixty years it has dedicated itself to this task; yet world peace still remains far distant. Peace among nations can never come when those entrusted with the task have not resolved the Cain-Abel relationship between their own mind and body. Therefore, the time has come to launch an Abel-type UN that will set its course according to God's Will.

God eagerly anticipated that someone would come to resolve these tragedies, yet no such person appeared on Earth. God waited and waited, looking for anyone who would take on the role of the True Parent. If someone had come forward, I am certain that God would have appeared in his dreams, carried the sun and moon to him, and showered forth lightning of joy and thunder of ecstasy from the heavens.

In this sense, it is a miracle of miracles that for the first time in history a man has succeeded in establishing the position of Adam, securing the position of the owner of true love, and received God's anointing as the True Parent of humanity. It is an amazing fact that his lifetime coincides with yours, and that you and he breathe the same air. My husband gained victory in the position of the horizontal True Parent, who comes to rescue fallen humanity. On that foundation, on January 13, 2001, we dedicated to Heaven the Enthronement Ceremony for the Kingship of God. Through that ceremony we liberated and released God, the vertical True Parent who has taken responsibility for the providence of restoration. In all of history, this was the highest and greatest blessing humanity has ever received. This victory was absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. Through this absolute providential victory, God's body and mind are completely liberated!

Respected leaders! Our bondage to the lineage of Satan has caused much suffering throughout history. Let us now boldly step forth to sever it and be grafted onto the root of the lineage of the True Parents. Why would we foolishly continue to live and die as wild olive trees? A wild olive tree, even if it lives a thousand years, will only continue producing the seeds of more wild olive trees. Where can we find the path to escape this vicious cycle? It is through the marriage Blessing.

The marriage Blessing offers the grace of being grafted onto the true olive tree. It was inaugurated through the True Parents, who bring God's true lineage to humankind. Once you change your lineage to God's lineage, your offspring will belong to God's lineage naturally. The grace of the marriage Blessing includes three stages: resurrection, rebirth and eternal life. Once you receive the True Parents' marriage Blessing, you can give birth to pure, sinless offspring and build an ideal family.

The best way to receive the marriage Blessing is with someone from another race, nationality or religion, to join in a cross-cultural marriage Blessing. This contributes to the enormous task of transcending the barriers of race, culture, ethnicity and religion and creating one family of humankind. In God's sight, skin color makes no difference. God does not stand behind the barriers of religion and culture. They are nothing more than the devil's tricks. The devil has used them to rule over humanity as a false parent for tens of thousands of years.

Imagine two enemy families who have cursed each other throughout their lives, people who would never dream of living together. What would happen if these families joined together through a cross-cultural marriage Blessing? Would the parents of two such families curse their son and daughter who became husband and wife, who loved each other and built a happy home? If their son were to love this beautiful daughter of a hated enemy, and she were to become their daughter-in-law and give birth to Heaven's grandchildren as pure and clear as crystal, the grandparents would smile with pleasure. In time the lineages once soaked with enmity would be transformed.

What method other than the cross-cultural Marriage Blessing will empower whites and blacks, Jews and Muslims, Asians and Westerners, and people of all races to live as one human family? The ideal family is the model for living together in peace. The ideal family is the nest where we live and learn to become one. There we have the foundation of love and respect between parents and children, shared trust and love between husband and wife, and mutual support among siblings. For this fundamental reason, you need to receive the marriage Blessing from the True Parents and establish Heaven's tradition of ideal families.

Let me reiterate: To resemble God, the original Being of true love, we need to become the owners of true love. We must embody true love and practice it in order to develop our character. This is the way each of us can become true parents.

Then, what is a life of true love? True love is the spirit of public service. It brings the peace that is at the root of happiness. Selfish love is a mask for the desire to have one's partner exist for one's own sake; true love is free of that corruption. Rather, its essence is to give and to live for the sake of others and for the sake of the whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial love, as with a filial son who gains his greatest satisfaction in helping his parents. God created the universe out of just such love -- absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal -- investing everything without any expectation or condition of receiving anything in return.

True love is the wellspring of the universe. Once a person possesses it, true love makes him or her the center and the owner of the universe. True love is the root of God and a symbol of God's Will and power. When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, continually increasing in the joy of each other's company. The attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come to dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissipate the barriers that fallen human beings have created, including national boundaries and the barriers of race and even religion.

The main attributes of true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal. Whoever practices God's true love will live with God, share His happiness and enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute prerequisite for entering the kingdom of heaven.

Respected leaders, you are now living in an age of blessing. God's promises are coming to fruition. The kingdom of heaven on earth, the kingdom of peace that is God's ideal of creation, is being established before your eyes. My husband's life of more than eighty years, this lonely path trod solely for Heaven and stained with blood, sweat and tears, is now bearing victorious fruit for the sake of the world's six billion people. From the spirit world, the founders of the world's religions, along with tens of thousands of saints and your own good ancestors, are watching your every move. Whoever strays from the heavenly path will reap the consequences.

In more than 180 countries, Ambassadors for Peace who have inherited Heaven's Will and tradition are making serious effort, day and night, to proclaim the values of true love and true family. They are moving forward with full force to establish peace on this earth. In the Middle East, one of the world's tinderboxes, Jews, Christians and Muslims have found the resources in my philosophy of peace to engage in a new dimension of dialogue. In past decades, Unification Thought played a decisive role in ending the Cold War. Now my husband is successfully leading vital efforts to bring about the reunification of my homeland of Korea.

However, he is not yet satisfied, because he began his life's work at the command of Heaven. He has come as the True Parent of humankind with God's anointing, and he is determined to keep his promise to God. He is determined to obliterate all national divisions and barriers that have poisoned this earth and to establish the world of peace, where all people everywhere can live hand in hand.

Respected Ambassadors for Peace: I believe you have learned many things through the message from God that I am conveying to you today. As humanity continues to drift aimlessly, your help is needed more than ever before, as people who represent Heaven. Please take this opportunity to make a new determination to be Heaven's envoys, prepared to uphold Heaven's command. With this in mind, I would like to summarize the message I have given today so that we can all take the mission given to us by Heaven and inscribe it deep within our hearts. What did I say was lost by the Fall of Adam and Eve, who were created as God's children?

First, the realm of the lineage given to us by God was lost. Lineage is the most special among all special rights that parents pass on to their children. Through the Fall, Adam and Eve received the false lineage of Satan and descended to become Satan's children. We have to understand with certainty that all human beings today without exception, regardless of who they may be, are the descendants of the Fall who have

inherited the lineage of Satan. When God created Adam and Eve, He invested His entire being 100 percent and created them on the standard of absolute love, absolute faith and absolute obedience. God gave them His lineage as the seed for their love and life.

So from this moment, you are in a different position. The path has been opened wide for you to change your lineage through the Holy Wine Ceremony handed down by the True Parents and rededicate your marriage so that you may establish true families.

The second loss at the time of the Fall was the realm of siblings when, in the family of Adam, the older brother, Cain, killed his younger brother, Abel. God's original structure and blessing were that siblings in a family would lead a life of love and harmony; yet sibling relationships were degraded to become enemy relationships of envy and resentment.

This is the reason humanity needs to completely restore this divisive lineage through the worldwide cross-cultural marriage Blessings led by Reverend Moon. Only when the younger brother, who is favored by Heaven, can establish a relationship as a loving subject partner to his elder brother, can the original family structure envisioned by God be restored.

Ladies and gentlemen, because my husband has spent his life exposing these evil secrets of Satan, it was inevitable that he would face intense persecution and suffering which words cannot describe. Now, however, he has been victorious over all obstacles and has declared the Age after the Coming of Heaven, when the power of Heaven becomes manifest. On this foundation we are building a representative Abel realm on the world level that brings together religions and nations representing 70 percent of the current world population. To create a representative Cain realm on the world level, we are bringing together those with the Mongolian birthmark, which includes some 74 percent of the world's population.

Now these two, the worldwide Abel realm and the worldwide Cain realm, must become as one body, with the Universal Peace Federation in the position of the Abel UN. To establish a world of peace the conflicts and barriers on every level must be dispelled; we are to reach a level that transcends religion and nations. I would like to remind you that this is how all humankind will be able to enter the world of the original ideal of creation. It is humanity's destiny to fulfill our responsibility to establish the original right of ownership that was lost by the Fall of Adam and Eve.

Please remember that now is the time when the Abel realm, which is on the side of Heaven, must embrace the Cain realm on a cosmic level. Then we can make a new beginning toward establishing the new heaven and new earth, the kingdom of God on earth and in heaven, with Heaven's complete authority.

Leaders from around the world, let me take the opportunity provided by today's distinguished forum to reiterate the proposal my husband and I have made for a truly providential and revolutionary project. For the sake of peace and human welfare, and to build God's homeland and original hometown, we propose that we build a passage for transit across the Bering Strait, which is the last remnant of Satan's historical division between East and West, North and South, and where the North American and Eurasian landmasses are separated.

This passage, which we call the World Peace King Bridge and Tunnel, will link an international highway system that will allow people to travel on land from Africa's Cape of Good Hope to Santiago, Chile, and from London to New York, across the Bering Strait, connecting the world as a single community.

God is warning that separation and division will be tolerated no longer. Carrying out this project will bind the world together as one village. It will tear down the manmade walls of race, culture, religion and country and will help to establish the world of peace that has been God's cherished desire.

The United States and Russia can become as one. The European continent, China, India, Japan, Brazil and all nations, along with all the world's religions, can combine their energies to succeed in this project. The success of this project will be decisive in establishing a peace kingdom where people no longer will make war with each other.

Ladies and gentlemen, some may doubt that such a project can be completed. However, where there is a will, there is always a way, especially if it is the Will of God. The science and technology of the twenty-first century render it possible to construct a tunnel under the Bering Strait. The construction costs are also not a problem. Think of how much money the world is wasting on war. Humanity needs to realize that we are committing fearful sins in the presence of history and our descendants. Let us take one example. How much money has the United States spent on the war in Iraq during the past three years? It is approaching \$200 billion. That budget would be more than enough to complete the Bering Strait project.

War is a most primitive and destructive means of resolving conflict; it will never lead to lasting peace. Now is the time, as the prophet Isaiah taught, to beat our swords into plowshares and our spears into

pruning hooks. Humankind must end the perverse cycle of sacrificing our children's lives and squandering astronomical sums of money to fight wars. The time has come for the countries of the world to pool their resources and advance toward the world of peace desired by God, who is the Master and Parent of this great universe.

Ladies and gentlemen, humanity is traveling down a dead-end street. The only way to survive is to practice the peace philosophy of true love, true life and true lineage that I am teaching. Now that we have entered the Age after the Coming of Heaven, your good ancestors are mobilized, and the heavenly hosts are sweeping down upon the earth. Soon the countries and peoples that appear strong and mighty will change course and shift in this direction.

I leave you with a choice. There can be no perfection in ignorance. The message from Heaven that I convey to you today is both a blessing and a warning to this generation. Reverend Moon and I will take the lead in establishing true families, true societies, true nations and a true world. Will you join with us in this work as we rise and gain strength to bring this new age in accordance with heavenly fortune? Or will you remain captive behind the same old barriers -- all of them Satan's handiwork -- that make a wall out of your religion, a wall out of your culture, a wall out of your nationality and a wall out of your race, and spend the remainder of your time on earth in agony and regret? Heaven is summoning you to be the wise leaders who will set aright this world of evil and establish a new heaven and new earth.

Today we are participating in the inauguration of the Universal Peace Federation. It represents God's victory, the fruit of the True Parents' blood, sweat and tears, and the world's cherished hope. It will carry out the role of an Abel-type UN in relation to the existing United Nations for building Cheon Il Guk. Think of the peacekeeping role of the United Nations in the past. Sometimes it withdrew its forces before their mission was completed. The Korean War is a good example. Under the banner of the Universal Peace Federation, we will serve as the Peace Kingdom Police Force and Peace Kingdom Corps to safeguard global peace. For the sake of humanity's future, I hope that you will put on new true-love armor in this new age and be wise and brave activists in this worldwide peace force.

Please inscribe this warning from Heaven deep in your hearts. Remember that the only way to inherit Heaven's lineage and establish the realm of liberation and complete freedom is through the marriage Blessing established by the True Parents. Moreover, the marriage Blessing provides the means to establish God's ideal family and everlasting world peace.

In closing, I ask you to devote your best efforts for the development and success of the Universal Peace Federation.

Thank you.

Chapter 9: The Model Family: A Family of Three Generations

This speech was given by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon at the congratulatory luncheon for True Parents' Birthday and the Universal Peace Federation's 1st Global Assembly, held on February 3, 2006 at the Chung Pyung Heaven and Earth Training Center in Korea.

Distinguished world leaders, ladies and gentlemen,

Distinguished guests from Korea and around the world who participated in yesterday's international Proclamation Rally for the Era of the Peace Kingdom in Heaven and on Earth! We have gathered here today for a dinner to convey our appreciation to you for making yesterday's rally a great success and also so that you can share with my husband and me in celebrating our birthdays.

Ladies and gentlemen,

During yesterday's rally my husband spoke based on the theme of a model, ideal family. In the East there is a saying: "All is well if there is harmony within the family." This is a beautiful statement. When we talk about a home, we also talk about the people who live there. This would include every member of the family, from the grandparents to parents, young couples and children. But actually there is more to it than meets the eye.

A home is actually a microcosm of the whole creation. A home would include the family members, beginning with the grandparents; it also would include the house they live in, the lawn and the environment that surrounds that house, enabling it to breathe and have life. Everybody in that house should be joyful and live in happiness. A true home cannot be a place where people and the environment are in disharmony. That would be something that only looks like a home on the surface.

A home as desired by Heaven would be one where the entire household is beaming in harmony and filled with the merry laughter of the wrinkled but joyous grandfather and grandmother; it would be a place

filled with the laughter of the grandchildren, echoing prayers of hope that express the promise of the future. The seemingly slow gestures of the grandfather reflect something broad, deep, high and vast. A home should be a place where one can hear God's joy in the hearty laughter of the grandfather. A harmonious melody should flow out from the hem of the thoughtful grandmother's skirt, and the nobility of the heavenly way should be living and breathing in the focused gaze of the ever-busy father and mother.

In alignment with the principles through which God created, the family consists of three levels of upper, middle and lower: the grandparents, parents and children. All three levels are necessary to create harmony in the family.

Normally three points are needed in order to create harmony. Two points would only constitute a line. You cannot discuss harmony based on just a straight line. Harmony can be created only when three or more points are connected together.

By the same token, there are three levels in a household. When three generations live together in harmony as one, that household takes on a form of a true family, which Heaven desires. In this family the grandfather, grandmother, father and mother would take the top position, you as young couples would take the center position, and below you your sons and daughters would find their places. Living together with your grandparents and parents gives you the opportunity to take care of and show love to your elders.

Then how is it that harmony in the family becomes the root of success in all things? The family is a microcosm of the society, nation, world and, further, the universe. That was how God created it. People were created to spend the first years of their lives in a family in which they receive true love. Harmony in the family is possible only when all the members of the family are engaged in giving and receiving true love.

Only when all angles in the relationships within the family -- from the east, west, south, north, upper, lower, left, right, front and back -- are positioned for joy and harmony, can you succeed in all the endeavors you pursue in the community. How can you expect to find joy and reasonable success in your work or at school if your family, which is the root and starting point of everything, is suffering from discord and conflict?

Ladies and gentlemen: The shortcut to fulfilling God's Will lies in building harmony in the family. Children who grow up and are properly educated in a wholesome family will become the elite forces who can fulfill Heaven's Will. When three generations -- the grandparents, parents and children -- join in true love and harmonize into oneness, a garden of true harmony finally can be established in that family.

Brief as it was, during your stay here in Korea you all have studied the Divine Principle, which came from Heaven as the wisdom that will save humankind in this age. You also have had long discussions on the purpose and significance of the "Abel-type" UN. Among the six billion people on earth, you have been chosen. As you now return to your homes, please do not forget the responsibility that has been given to you from Heaven. I ask that you do everything you can to build the eternal peace kingdom on earth through the true family movement.

When you return home, please do so with joy and hope in your heart. We shall succeed. Heaven's peace ambassadors and secret envoys like you are now taking a stand in all parts of the world. The True Parents, the king and queen of peace of the Peace Kingdom in heaven and on earth, will guide you. Your good ancestors, who number in the billions, will descend from the spirit world and watch your every word and action with blazing eyes. Please return to your countries with abundant heavenly fortune.

I pray that God's blessing will be with you and your nations.

Thank you very much.

Chapter 10: God's Model Ideal Family and Nation and the Peace Kingdom

This speech was given by Reverend Sun Myung Moon at a Korean Ambassadors for Peace and Leaders Conference on March 16, 2006, and then by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon between April 28 and August 19, 2006, during a 180-nation Universal Peace Federation Speaking Tour to Return to the Original Fatherland and Hometown.

Distinguished world leaders, Ambassadors for Peace and blessed family members who have come from all parts of the world in hopes of bringing about the realization of world peace and building the ideal hometown in heaven and on earth:

I would like to express my deepest gratitude to all of you for coming together in the midst of your busy

schedules to take part in this rally to expand and elevate the Family Party for Cosmic Peace and Unification to a global level, so that it may be reborn as the Cheon Il Guk House for Peace and Unification; to make the Universal Peace Federation a model UN-type organization; and to make Cheon Il Guk, the Cosmic Nation of Peace and Unity, through the concerted efforts of all the nations of the world.

A lifetime of looking only forward

As you may know, this year marks the eighty-seventh year since the birth of my husband, Reverend Moon. On this remarkable occasion, as a co-founder of the Universal Peace Federation, which is to open wide the Era after the Coming of Heaven, I would like to convey to you the essence of the truth of Heaven that my husband and I have taught throughout our lives. This message is entitled "God's Model Ideal Family and Nation and the Peace Kingdom."

Ladies and gentlemen! On looking back, Reverend Moon's life has indeed been like a dream. At the young age of sixteen, with nothing but the buoyant spirit and aspirations of youth, he was called by Heaven and began to live for the Will of God. This left no room in his heart for any worldly ambitions that he may have cherished. It has never been an easy path, but he has followed it for more than eighty years, looking nowhere but straight ahead. This was the life he was fated to lead, with no choice but to shake off the embrace of his beloved parents and brothers and sisters, who clung to him, wanting him to stay with them. They endured great self-sacrifice and walked a thorny path of dreadful suffering for his sake.

It has been a journey through the wilderness that no one among the 6.5 billion people living on earth could ever comprehend. Even when he persevered through the hardships of prison life six times, he never let go of the key to the providence; such has been Reverend Moon's life.

God's heartfelt sorrow

This was all because Reverend Moon came to know only too well how anguished, aggrieved and full of bitter sorrow was the heart of God as He waited for thousands of years to find us. He realized that if God, who is the origin of billions of people and the Creator of everything in the universe, was not relieved from His sorrow, human life would remain completely without value.

When, where and how did God come to carry such agonizing sorrow in His heart? Who on earth could inflict this grief upon Him, the absolute and omnipotent Being?

God created Adam and Eve and established them as the first ancestors of humankind. He committed Himself 100 percent to raising them as His son and daughter, connected to Him through love, life and lineage, for the parent-child relationship is the highest and most important of all relationships, and the lineal relationship between parent and child is the only way through which the lineage can be bequeathed and thus last forever.

However, this parent-child relationship, more precious and important than life itself, was severed through the Fall of Adam and Eve. As God's own flesh and blood, and as His eternal, only begotten son and daughter, Adam and Eve formed a blood relationship with His enemy Satan and became Satan's children instead. In the face of this, God's heart has been crushed and wounded with grief and sorrow throughout history. This still remains the most mortifying and harrowing anguish, which no one before in history could know or resolve.

In this way, God's ideal of creation to establish a true family in that first generation through Adam and Eve, a family through whom He could eternally pass on His lineage, was frustrated. The only way to relieve His sorrow is to restore and establish a true family unrelated to the lineage of Satan. Herein lies the reason why all of us need to establish true families, which is God's ideal of creation. Herein also lies the fundamental object and purpose of the founding of the Universal Peace Federation.

Genesis 1:27 of the Old Testament tells us, "So God created man in His own image; male and female He created them." From observing God's creation as expressed in this passage, we can conclude that God is a Being who comprises the essence of one man and one woman. Having these attributes, God could not enjoy a solitary life. Therefore, He created the universe as His object partner. That is, He created all things in the universe in the position of an object partner in image, and in the midst of this environment He created human beings as His object partners in substance.

In this manner, the first masculine representative created by God as His object partner in substance was Adam, and the feminine representative He created was Eve. God had an objective in mind when He created man and woman as separate beings.

God's ideal of creation

First, God, who exists as an incorporeal being -- though He is the Subject Being with dual characteristics in harmony -- needed to assume a physical form through which He could relate with the entire world of substance, and not only the body of the man or that of the woman. Embodied within both Adam and Eve, He intended to communicate and work freely in relation to the entire universe, the world of substance. This is because the incorporeal God, without a physical body, meets certain limits in dealing with the corporeal world of substance.

Therefore, if Adam and Eve had attended God in their hearts and become one with Him, then married on the basis of having perfected themselves, had children and created a family, they would have become the external and horizontal True Parents in substance, while God would have been the internal and vertical True Parent in substance. If only this had come to pass, Adam and Eve would have resembled God 100 percent, both in their inner nature and outer form. If Adam and Eve had become the True Parents of humankind, achieving complete oneness with God, then, through experiences with them in their daily lives, other people would have been able to perceive the true reality of God.

Second, God created Adam and Eve for the fulfillment of love. He intended for Adam and Eve to reach perfection and become the embodiments of love in complete union. On that basis, He would have come and dwelled with them and become the Parent of true love for all humanity. Adam and Eve, standing in the position of the parents of substance in the image of God, would have established an ideal family, and consequently an ideal world, through having their own children and multiplying. If this had come to be, the spirit world and the earthly world would have been linked through human beings. We can conclude that God created us with the purpose of our being the connecting point between the spiritual and physical worlds.

By coming to dwell in Adam and Eve based on true love, God could remain as the True Parent, the Parent in substance of humankind. Moreover, when the time came for them to end their lives on earth and pass on into the spirit world, even in that world He could take on the spirit bodies of Adam and Eve and manifest as the True Parent through their form. However, due to the Fall of Adam and Eve, God has not seen that ideal fulfilled.

God does not need money, knowledge, or power. Since He is the absolute, almighty Being, He does not need such things. Though modern science may be accomplishing spectacular advances, these are all part of the process of discovering new facts and truths within the realm of God's creation. The vast expanse of this universe operates in accordance with laws following an order that cannot be fathomed by human thought or science. In this sense, God is also the absolute scientist.

Then what would have been the ideal that God hoped to achieve through the creation of humankind? It was to fulfill the four-position foundation. The four-position foundation signifies Adam and Eve in a state of complete union with God. This makes it impossible for them to separate from God's realm of love, no matter how hard they may try. In other words, it refers to the foundation of a family with God as its center, established when the husband and wife have achieved complete oneness not only with each other but also with God, and when they have become an ideal couple and given birth to ideal children. When the family four-position foundation is thus completed, that family becomes a family of the ideal of creation desired by God.

Generally speaking, a family is formed through the coming together of husband and wife and of parents and children. At the center of that family group there must be God's love. At this point, the husband represents heaven and the wife earth. Although they are two separate beings, when husband and wife have become one, horizontally speaking, their union symbolizes the unity of heaven and earth. Simply put, when husband and wife are in unity based on God's love, the way to bring unity in the universe opens up.

Ladies and gentlemen,

God created the world to receive joy from it. Since even the absolute being, God, could not feel joy while alone, He needed a partner with whom He could share the giving and receiving of love. This is because joy cannot be learned by one person alone, but can be experienced only through a relationship with a partner.

To put it in another way, God created this world in order to feel joy from seeing humankind and all things of the creation become one through His love, forming a harmonious and peaceful world of love. On such a basis, human beings were meant to form true conjugal relationships centering upon His love, and to establish families, tribes, peoples, nations and a world of true love. God created this world to participate directly in this process and to feel joy from it.

We can see that human beings are absolutely essential to fulfill God's ideal of love, and, in light of this, we can better understand the concept that absolute value is derived from an absolute partner.

God, as the Heavenly Parent, and humankind, as His children, were to form a vertical axis, and this was the purpose for the creation of human beings. If this axis had been connected perfectly -- that is, if a relationship that united humankind and God as one through true love had been established -- that relationship would have been an absolutely inseparable one, which no force in the universe could break apart. How could anyone who has been bound to the original love of God, and who has tasted that love, ever be separated from it?

With the coming of spring, honeybees wake up from their long slumber and are suddenly starving for the fresh nectar of the blooming flowers. Try pulling the abdomen of one such honeybee while it is lost to all else but sucking on that nectar. You will see that it cannot tear itself from the nectar, even if its abdomen is pulled off. How about you? Once you really get to know the taste of God's true love, you will never go far from it before you come back and cling to it once again. This shows that the power of the vertical true love that connects us to Him is greater than the power of life.

The value of a family of three generations living in harmony

Ladies and gentlemen, the reason we miss the family we have left behind is because at home there is love for one another. It is where the love of mother and father, the love of elder brothers and sisters and younger siblings, and the love of one's spouse and children and close neighbors are all deeply embedded. It is a place of mutual affection, where relationships and affinities are brought together through mutual love. This makes you cherish each and every member of your family. It is the yearning and desire of any wanderer who has left his family behind to return to his family once again boldly, as a liberated being, and to embrace mountains, streams and trees, love his relatives and countrymen, and sing songs of ecstasy. However, the situation of humankind, descended from the Fall, has been different: Banished from their original heavenly hometown and destined to wander around in isolation and defeat, human beings are unable ever to go back, no matter how much they miss their family, for they have lost the root of the heart of their original homeland.

However, with the ushering in of the era of a new heaven and a new earth, human beings have been pulled out of the swamp that was sucking them down, and the way has been opened for them to return to their hometowns -- hometowns that they could not forget even for a moment -- and meet with their true family. Could there ever be a day of greater blessing for humanity? The time of heavenly power and fortune has now come, making it possible for us to re-establish the original family that was lost through the Fall of Adam and Eve.

When seeking the lost original family, you should set out from the position of the perfected Adam, the position of the perfected Jesus, and the position representing the perfected Second Coming of the Lord. God will dwell in such a family. That family would be one of three generations -- grandparents, parents and children -- living in harmony. Parents and children live in service and attendance to the grandparents as the historical root of the ancestors.

The family sets the pattern for living together in harmony. The family wherein parents and children love and respect each other, husband and wife are grounded in mutual trust and love, and brothers and sisters trust and rely on each other, and all live together as one is the model ideal family. This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love.

In such a family the root of history is alive, and the root of the Kingdom of Heaven extends into it. It is in such a family that the Kingdom of Heaven on Earth takes root. It is also where the everlasting root of kingship is firmly planted. The roots of the past, present and future are represented by the grandparents, parents, and grandchildren, respectively. The root of the past represents the spirit world; the root of the present is the palace representing the world today; and the root of the future establishes the grandsons and granddaughters as princes and princesses. Through such a family we erect a palace of peace, representing the harmony of the two worlds: the spirit world and the physical world.

In this manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents, and grandchildren should live together as one family, serving the eternally existent God. You should know that to seek and establish such a family of Cheon Il Guk, God's Kingdom, is the responsibility of tribal messiahs, the mission of the Ambassadors for Peace, and the desire of God.

You should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. You should raise families to which God can come freely as a Parent visiting His children. This is what it means to live in service to God. To such a family, God becomes the subject of our conscience, acting vertically. Following that vertical subject, your mind stands in the position of the vertical subject of yourself and brings your mind and body into unity. That is where parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love -- in short, the four realms of love or the four realms of heart -- are perfected. Only in such a family can the upper and lower, front and rear, left and right be connected as with continuing circular motion. This leads to God's everlasting, model ideal families and nations, and His Peace Kingdom.

The age of the eternal, ideal Kingdom of Peace

Ladies and gentlemen! Why should we get married? It is to restore the position of owner. A man or woman alone can be only one-half of the whole. That is how God created us. For that reason, He has interchanged the owners of the reproductive organs, the love organs. The owner of the wife's reproductive organ is the husband, and the owner of the husband's is the wife. Only when each is rooted in love for the other can they stand in the position of the owner of their spouse. We marry to secure this position of the owner.

Then what are we trying to achieve by restoring the position of the owner? It is to fulfill and embody God's love from that position. God is the subject of the three great loves. As the Owner of the universe, He is the teacher, owner and parent of true love. This is the three subject partners principle. All such teachings and truths are created based on the life of true, model families, and once they expand, the society, nation, world and even heaven and earth can be transformed into the Peace Kingdom of the model ideal family.

Distinguished leaders, you are now living in the most blessed and exalted time in history. I now proclaim the launch of an era of a new heaven and earth, the Era after the Coming of Heaven, long-awaited and yearned for by billions of your ancestors in the spirit world who have come and gone in history: This is the era of the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World. Not only the four great religious founders but also billions of good ancestors have come down to earth at this point to guide you on the heavenly path. The age in which the fallen and corrupted world plays havoc with humanity, allowing those who are evil to live better than others, is passing away.

Reverend Moon, who received the seal of Heaven, has come as the True Parent of humanity and the king of peace. He will be true to his promise to God.

He will bring to fruition the era of the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World on this earth without fail. Therefore, please bear in mind that all of you gathered here today are the central figures in establishing the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World on this earth, in attendance to the King and Queen of Peace, the True Parents.

Under the banner of the Abel-type UN, let us sweep away the absurdities and the evil of this world through true love power. Let us become the proud Peace Kingdom Police and Peace Kingdom Corps of the Universal Peace Federation and protect the blessed families of the world. Let us fulfill our roles as the sentinels watching over this blessed land that is our planet.

I pray that the blessings and grace of God may be with all of you leaders representing different areas of responsibility, whose presence has elevated this historic occasion.

I ask you to devote your best efforts, as True Parents have, toward the development and success of the Universal Peace Federation and toward creating God's ideal family, ideal nation and the Peace Kingdom.

Please become true princes and princesses who can attend and live together with God, the eternal peace king, as the True Parent of humanity. Let us each live up to the standard of a true filial child, a patriot, a saint, and a member of the family of divine sons and daughters of God, in order to create the Peace Kingdom for all eternity.

May God's blessings be with you, your families and your nations. Thank you.

Chapter 11: God's Ideal Family and the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World II

This speech was given by Reverend Sun Myung Moon on August 20, 2006 at the Victory and Complete Freedom Rally to Bring Universal Peace to the Fatherland and Hometown, and then by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon between September 1 and October 14 during a 40-nation Victory and Complete Freedom Rally to Bring Universal Peace to the Fatherland and Hometown speaking tour.

Respected Ambassadors for Peace, leaders from all walks of life, distinguished guests from home and abroad, and beloved blessed families. First of all, I would like to express my sincere gratitude to all of you for your efforts to realize peace for all humanity, and especially for your support of the Universal Peace Federation.

As you may know, after the coronation ceremonies at which my husband was acknowledged as the King of Peace, held both in the United States Senate Office Building and the Korean National Assembly in 2004, we founded the Universal Peace Federation in New York City on September 12, 2005. On the foundation of those victories, on June 13 of this year we held the Entrance Ceremony of the Cheon Jeong

Gung and the Coronation Ceremony of the True Parents as the King and Queen of Cosmic Peace. Each of these was a step toward the establishment of the substantial Kingdom of Heaven on Earth, Cheon Il Guk.

A speaking tour reaching every region of the world

Ladies and gentlemen, immediately after the inauguration of the Universal Peace Federation my husband embarked on a world speaking tour that took him to 120 nations. Inheriting the victory of that first tour, I continued with a 180-nation tour, declaring God's message in the capacity of the True Parent. Through this tour, which took me around the entire world over the past six months, my sons and I worked together seamlessly, fulfilling the providence of mother-son cooperation. As a True Parent accompanied by True Children, we declared the Word and officiated together over marriage Blessings for the sake of world peace. Through this, I restored and offered to Heaven the realm of the lineage and the realm of Cain-and-Abel unity, both of which had been lost by Eve, the mother of the first human family.

Ladies and gentlemen, August 20 of this year was the twenty-first anniversary of my husband's release from Danbury Prison in the United States, which was the last of six unjust incarcerations he has had to endure during his lifetime. His release on that day signified victory over imprisonment on the worldwide level and the attainment of the realm of liberation and complete freedom. To commemorate that significant day, and to welcome me back from my successfully completed world speaking tour, my husband hosted a global-level peace rally in Korea. More than 30,000 core leaders, representing 1.2 million Ambassadors for Peace and leaders in 120 nations, gathered and strengthened their resolve to realize world peace.

Now, on the foundation of the success of that providential event, we are traveling to every corner of the world with three generations of True Parents' family in the capacity of the King of Cosmic Peace to proclaim this message. It contains the secrets of Heaven, which God has sent down to humankind in this Era after the Coming of Heaven.

Distinguished leaders, can you sense the intense heart with which we are taking up this world tour? As my husband approaches 88 years of age, we do not know when or where he might collapse along the way. He already has put his life on the line to embark on this world tour, and it is possible that it will be his last. He is revealing the secrets of Heaven. These might be the last precious words that the True Parent, who appeared with Heaven's seal, leaves for humanity. I sincerely ask that you open your hearts and engrave these words of Heaven upon them. May you have the wisdom to uphold these words as the standard of your life and pass them on to your family and clan, your descendants and the people in your community.

Ladies and gentlemen, my speech for today again has the title "God's Ideal Family and the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World," as it is a summary of the divine teachings that my husband and I have conveyed to the 6.5 billion people of the world during the past year. It is to remind you once again of your role and mission as seen from the viewpoint of God's providence and of the importance of the age in which you are living.

The emergence of the Universal Peace Federation

Ladies and gentlemen, throughout history people have continually worked for peace based upon human effort alone. Consider the confrontation between democracy and communism. Outwardly the difference between the two was the extent to which they recognized and ensured individual rights and freedoms. Yet, providentially speaking, communism and democracy were like children who had lost their parents. The two stood in the positions of Cain and Abel, respectively, and became trapped in the fetters of fraternal conflict.

Throughout history, peace movements inevitably reached their limit and ended in failure because they were carried out by imperfect human beings. This is why the United Nations, although launched with the splendid dream of realizing world peace, today has to admit its innate limitations and confess that it cannot give true hope to humanity. This is simply because the UN was launched during the era prior to the time when God could directly govern the unfolding of His providence in history.

Now, however, it is entirely possible for the Universal Peace Federation to fulfill its mission to unite heaven and earth and form the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World. That is because it represents God's victory and the fruit of the True Parents' blood, sweat and tears. Therefore, the Universal Peace Federation is the world's cherished hope. It will carry out the role of an Abel-type counterpart to the existing Cain-type United Nations, to renew the UN and provide the leadership for a new sovereignty of universal peace known as Cheon Il Guk. Therefore, please bear in mind that you, as the world's leaders, are given the heavenly mission to build God's substantial homeland, which is nothing less than the ideal that God intended at the time of creation.

God's purpose of creation

Respected world leaders, what do you think is God's ultimate purpose for creating human beings? Simply put, it is to experience joy through relating with ideal families filled with true love. What does an ideal family look like? When God first created human beings, He made Adam representing all men and Eve representing all women, with the intention that they become owners of true love. Then what was the quickest way for them to cultivate a character of true love? In a word, it was to secure a parent-child relationship with God, whereby they could live in attendance to God as their Heavenly Parent and form a model family embodying God's ideal of peace. They were to have followed the path of living as one family with God, experiencing joy eternally.

God created Adam and Eve and established them as the first ancestors of humankind to form the model family and establish the ideal of peace. He committed Himself completely to raising them as His son and daughter, joined with Him through true love, true life and true lineage. Therefore, if Adam and Eve had achieved individual perfection in accordance with God's Will -- that is, if they had achieved the perfection of their character and entered into conjugal relations with His blessing -- then they would have attained complete oneness with Him. God would have dwelled within their union. Also, their children would have been linked to this holy order of love, enjoying a direct relationship with God as their Parent.

In other words, the marriage of the perfected Adam and Eve would have been God's own marriage. While God is forever God, also Adam and Eve would have become the embodiment of God. Adam and Eve would have become God's body, and God would have settled inside their minds and hearts to become humanity's True Parent in both the spiritual and physical worlds.

The importance of lineage and true love

Do you know what has pained God's heart most, causing Him the greatest grief over the long history since the Fall of Adam and Eve? God lost His lineage. And with it, God lost the basis of human brotherhood and even His ownership over the creation. God's lineage is more precious than life itself. Without it, the fruits of true life and true love never matured. They became instead the fruits of Satan, lacking any relationship with Heaven. From them descended the 6.5 billion people now covering the earth.

Ladies and gentlemen, lineage is more important than life and more precious than love. Life and love come together to create lineage. Lineage cannot be established if either life or love is missing. Therefore, among the three -- love, life and lineage -- lineage is the fruit. God's lineage contains the seed of true love. God's lineage provides the context and environment for a true life.

Hence, for us to become the ideal people envisioned by God -- that is, people of ideal character -- and to create ideal families, we first need to be linked to His lineage. To take it a step further, only when we are linked to God's lineage, is it possible to create God's homeland, the ideal nation. Only when we are linked to God's lineage, is it possible to establish the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World. Please inscribe the importance of lineage in your hearts. I cannot emphasize this enough. This is because the parent-child relationship is the highest and most important of all relationships, and the lineal relationship between parent and child is the only way through which God's lineage can be bequeathed and made to last forever. You must be clear on this point.

Instead, false love, false life and false lineage have infested the earth. God's love, life and lineage fell into the hands of the adulterer Satan, the enemy of love. Heaven and earth were suffocated and transformed into hell. The world became a wretched place, far from God's presence. Yet humanity to this day lives in ignorance of this. People are deluded into believing that the lineage of the enemy is the lifeline upon which the world depends. This is the wretched truth about humanity descended from the Fall. That is why we refer to this world as hell on earth.

God views humanity's tragic situation with a heart full of pain. Furthermore, when, due to the Fall, Satan gained control of the realm of lineage, he also usurped the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. God is like a father who worked and sweated his entire life to accumulate assets for his children, only to have a thief steal everything in one night. Who can comprehend the sorrowful, painful heart of God? God lost His lineage, lost His children, and was forced to hand over the ownership of the nations and world to Satan.

There is only one way to recover the realm of lineage, the right of the elder son and the right of ownership. This is the path to win the natural subjugation of Satan, to have Satan surrender voluntarily. What is the secret to accomplish this? It is only by the power of true love, when we love our enemies more than we love our own children.

Then what is true love? Its essence is to give, to live for the sake of others and for the sake of the whole. True love gives, forgets that it has given, and continues to give without ceasing. True love gives joyfully. We find it in the joyful and loving heart of a mother who cradles her baby in her arms and nurses it at her breast. True love is sacrificial love, as with a filial son who gains his greatest satisfaction in helping his

parents.

When we are bound together in true love, we can be together forever, continually rejoicing in each other's company. The attraction of true love brings all things in the universe to our feet; even God will come to dwell with us. Nothing can compare to the value of true love. It has the power to dissipate the barriers created by fallen human beings, including national boundaries and the barriers of race and even religion.

The main attributes of God's true love are that it is absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal, so whoever practices true love will live with God, share His happiness, and enjoy the right to participate as an equal in His work. Therefore, a life lived for the sake of others, a life of true love, is the absolute prerequisite for entering the Kingdom of Heaven.

The ideal world of peace

Ladies and gentlemen, what kind of place is Heaven? In brief, Heaven is a world overflowing with God's true love. True love is its axis. True love is everywhere, in the outward expression as well as in the inward thought. Everyone's life is filled with true love from beginning to end. The people of Heaven are born through true love, live in the embrace of true love, and follow the track of true love all the way to the day they pass on into the next world, the spirit world.

Heaven is a natural world where all people live for the sake of one another. Consequently, antagonism and jealousy cannot be found anywhere in that world. It is not a world governed by money, position or power. In Heaven, the success of every person represents the success of the whole, the likes of every person represent the likes of the whole, and the joy of every person represents the joy of the whole.

Heaven is a world filled with the air of true love, where all breathe true love. Its life throbs with love, everywhere and all the time. The citizens of Heaven are all linked together through their common membership in God's lineage. There, the whole world and all its people are linked together in an inseparable relationship, like the cells in our bodies. True love, the love that is God's essence, is Heaven's only governing power. Accordingly, God also exists for true love.

Ladies and gentlemen, you should now devote yourselves to a life of practicing true love. Can you love God more than Adam or Eve did? Can you love God more than Jesus did? By thoroughly actualizing true love, you should perfectly unite your mind and body. You should establish relationships of true love with everyone around you. To put it another way, you should perfect a true family, consisting of three generations of grandparents, parents and children living together in true love. Do this on earth, and you will be eligible to enter Heaven.

A family of three generations living in harmony

When seeking the lost ideal of the original family, there should be someone in the position of perfected Adam, someone in the position of Jesus, and someone in the position of the Lord at his Second Coming. From that starting point we can establish the family in which God will dwell. In that family, three generations -- grandparents, parents and children -- would live in harmony. Parents and children would serve and attend the grandparents, because they represent the family's ancestors, its historical root.

Ladies and gentlemen, the family sets the pattern for living together in harmony. It is the model for living together as one. There we have love and respect between parents and children, mutual fidelity and love between husband and wife, and trust and mutual reliance among siblings. This means that you need to establish a true family wherein the stem of true love emerges from the root of true love and bears the fruit of true love.

Such families contain the living root of history and the roots of the Kingdom of Heaven. In such families, the Kingdom of Heaven on earth takes root. They are the soil in which God's kingship is planted and sends out roots. The roots of the past, present and future are represented by the grandparents, parents, and children. The root of the past represents the spirit world, the root of the present is the palace representing the world today, and the root of the future establishes sons and daughters as princes and princesses. By establishing such families, we are erecting the palace of peace representing the harmony of the two worlds: the spirit world and the physical world.

In this manner, the three generations of grandparents, parents, and children should live together as one family and serve the eternal God. God desires to see such families, and it is your responsibility as tribal messiahs and Ambassadors for Peace to seek and establish them -- families of Cheon Il Guk, the Kingdom of God. Ladies and gentlemen, you should form families that God will miss and yearn to return to after He has been away. He should feel comfortable to visit your home like any parent coming to visit his or her children. This is what it means to live in service to God.

Within such a family, God is the vertical Subject of your conscience, and your conscience is the vertical

subject of your body. Thus, unity with God brings your mind and body into unity. Family members who have established that vertical axis with God can then perfect the four realms of love and heart: parental love, conjugal love, children's love, and siblings' love. That family links all directions: above and below, front and rear, right and left. They revolve around each other in everlasting spherical motion. This is God's everlasting model ideal family, which expands to ideal model nations and His Peace Kingdom. If only the entire world were filled with such true families! It would be an orderly world where people governed themselves by the heavenly way and heavenly laws, with no need for lawyers, prosecutors or even judges.

Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, our bondage to the lineage of Satan has caused immeasurable suffering throughout history. Let us now boldly step forth to sever it and be grafted onto the root of the lineage of the True Parents. Why should we foolishly continue to live and die as wild olive trees? A wild olive tree, even if it lives a thousand years, will only continue producing the seeds of more wild olive trees. Where can we find the path to escape this vicious cycle?

It is through the marriage Blessing. The marriage Blessing offers the grace of being grafted onto the true olive tree. It was instituted by the True Parents, who bring God's true lineage to humankind. Once you change your lineage to God's lineage, your offspring will belong to God's lineage naturally. The grace of the marriage Blessing includes three stages: rebirth, resurrection and eternal life. Once you receive the True Parents' marriage Blessing, you can give birth to pure, sinless offspring and build an ideal family. The best way to receive the marriage Blessing is with someone from another race, nationality or religion. We call this a cross-cultural marriage Blessing. These marriages contribute to the enormous task of transcending the barriers of race, culture, nationality, ethnicity and religion, and to creating one family of humankind.

In God's sight, skin color makes no difference. God does not recognize national borders. God does not stand behind the barriers of religion and culture. Such things are nothing more than the devil's tricks. The devil has used them to rule over humanity as a false parent for tens of thousands of years. You have the mission to teach the members of your families and clans that the cross-cultural marriage Blessing is the ultimate means to establish a peaceful, ideal world here on earth. Your families and clans should all join the holy ranks of those blessed through cross-cultural marriage.

Our ultimate goal

Ladies and gentlemen, the path is now open wide for you to change your lineage through the Holy Wine Ceremony that is part of the marriage Blessing the True Parents have instituted. The Blessing is yours, either as new couples or as already married couples, that you may establish true families. Indeed, I am speaking to the world, advocating that all humanity completes the change of lineage through participating in this cross-cultural marriage Blessing. These marriages also restore the original family order by enabling those who are Abel, relatively closer to Heaven's side, to take up the leading role and the position of the elder brother.

The cross-cultural marriage Blessing is by far the best way to restore humanity to become the children of God. It is the greatest of moral acts because establishing people in God's lineage raises them to a whole new level. It is a rite that severs all bonds of enmity. It is the most sacred of rites, converting our lineage to God's lineage and re-creating us through the True Parents, the King and Queen of Peace and the substantial manifestations of God who enable Him to carry out His providence in the present world. My husband and I have dedicated our lives to teaching the path of living for the sake of others. This is the practice of true love. As a basic principle, it applies not only to individuals but to all levels -- from the family to the society and to the nation.

In this light, I would like to reiterate the proposal my husband and I have made for a truly providential and revolutionary project. For the sake of peace and human welfare, and also for building God's homeland and original hometown, we propose the construction of a passage for transit across the Bering Strait, that remnant of Satan's historical division between East and West, and North and South, where the North American and Russian landmasses are separated. This passage, which we call the World Peace King Bridge and Tunnel, will link an international highway system that will allow people to travel on land from Africa's Cape of Good Hope to Santiago, Chile; and from London to New York; across the Bering Strait, connecting the world as a single community.

Our mission in the Era after the Coming of Heaven

Distinguished peace ambassadors and leaders from all fields of life, you are now living in the most blessed and exalted time in history. The Age after the Coming of Heaven has arrived! I proclaim the beginning of the new heaven and new earth, long-awaited and yearned for by billions of your ancestors in the spirit world who have come and gone in history. This is the era of the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World. The four great religious founders and billions of good ancestors have come down to earth to guide you on the heavenly path. The age when the fallen and corrupt world wreaks havoc on humanity,

allowing evil people to live better than others, is passing away.

Our ultimate purpose is to find and establish the nation that seeks the Will of God and whose citizens all serve God as the center. What would that nation be? It would be the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World. It would be a nation that resembles the form of a true family, with three generations living together in harmony, trusting, respecting and supporting one another and becoming one in love. In short, it is the nation that humanity has desired throughout the ages, the Utopia where God is sovereign.

This means we need a movement to realize a society of interdependence, mutual prosperity and universally shared values. We need to make humanity one great family, by breaking down the walls in our hearts and eliminating even the boundaries between nations. This movement begins from one family. Therefore, each of us should bear in mind that it is our providential calling to form and establish a true family. This is the way we can advance the establishment of the cosmic Peace Kingdom on Earth.

Indeed, all this is coming to pass. In the Middle East, one of the world's tinderboxes, Jews, Christians and Muslims have found the resources in my husband's philosophy of peace to engage in a new dimension of dialogue. In past decades his Unification Thought played a decisive role in ending the Cold War. Now he is successfully leading behind-the-scenes efforts to bring about the reunification of our homeland of Korea.

But my husband and I are not yet satisfied, because we began our lives' work at the command of Heaven. Reverend Moon has come as the True Parent of humankind with God's anointing, and he is determined to keep his promise to Him. He is determined to obliterate all national divisions and barriers that have poisoned this earth and to establish the Kingdom of the Peaceful, Ideal World, where all people everywhere can live hand in hand.

Our mission in the Era after the Coming of Heaven

Ladies and gentlemen! The Age after the Coming of Heaven that God and True Parents have opened is a time of dramatic change. You have the mission to make this era blossom and bear fruit in blessing and glory. Therefore, please become Heaven's emissaries, fulfilling the dual missions of the Peace Kingdom Police Force and Peace Kingdom Corps. Serve humanity under the banner of the Universal Peace Federation, which is working to take up the role of an Abel-type United Nations. Worthy citizens of the world: If not you, then who will nurture and protect the blessed families and this blessed planet Earth that God has given us?

Ladies and gentlemen, I have said that in the Age after the Coming of Heaven we must recover the true lineage that was lost when Adam fell, by receiving the marriage Blessing through the True Parents. The providence of the marriage Blessing should be perfected through five stages: the individual, the family, the tribe, the race and the nation. In this way, let us fulfill our divine mission as blessed families in the Age after the Coming of Heaven by restoring and establishing the ideal three-generation family on the world level. This is the same purpose for which Jesus came to the earth, which he sought to accomplish before passing from this world.

Therefore, the True Parents are now leading all tribal and national messiahs to unite and bring to a final end the improper relationship between the political sphere, representing the Cain realm, and the religious sphere, representing the Abel realm. With this providential Will in mind, my husband and I have declared that a second Cheon Jeong Gung Peace Palace, for the religious sphere, will be established in Geneva, Switzerland, a city with a significant history regarding the relationship between the religious and political spheres.

The Mongolian Peoples' Federation, representing 74 percent of the world's population, should bear in mind that the providential age is now upon us in which the federation should fulfill its duties by restoring the world through the marriage Blessing on the world level. This will bring to a close the conflict between Cain and Abel, which had its beginning within humanity's first family.

Ladies and gentlemen, the providential time has now come when we have the mission to unite the two sons, Cain and Abel. It is by their mother's love that they can become one. Then, having recovered their original positions, they should dedicate the restored, original, ideal family before the True Parents, the King and Queen of Cosmic Peace. Please take to heart and engrave this in your mind: You are living at a time when God gives you the mission -- through restoring the true, ideal family -- to offer before Heaven the realm of sibling's love and the right of ownership that were given over to Satan through the Fall of our human ancestors.

Please become true princes and princesses who live in attendance to God as your True Parent, for He is the Peace King of the multitudes. Let us build the everlasting Peace Kingdom by attending the True Parents, who have become the King and Queen of Cosmic Peace. Let us build the world of eternal liberation and freedom, where there is no need for a Savior, Messiah or Second Advent of the Lord, and

fulfill the dutiful family way of filial sons and daughters, patriots, saints, and divine sons and daughters of God.

In so doing, let us inherit True Parents' victory, their completion of the restoration through indemnity of the realm of three generations, that we may perfect the original world that existed before the Fall! Let us establish model, ideal families to bring the complete settlement of the cosmic, ideal realm of liberation and complete freedom. This will be the kingdom of goodness in which we can enjoy absolute, unique, unchanging and eternal peace and prosperity. It will become the homeland of cosmic peace, exalted in praise for all eternity!

May God's blessings be upon your family, your nation and the world for all eternity! Thank you.

Chapter 12: Let Us Bring God Back to America

This speech was read by Sun Jin Moon on behalf of Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon at the True Family Values Ministry 20th Anniversary Awards Banquet, held on December 5, 2015, at the Crown Plaza Hotel in Chicago, USA.

Respected ladies and gentlemen from home and abroad! Beloved leaders who strive to establish true family values! The fulfillment of the Heavenly Parent's ideal of creation is rooted in family values. However, we see today that those values are rapidly deteriorating. It was in order to firmly establish true family values and fulfill the Heavenly Parent's Will to establish one family under God, that my late husband, the Reverend Sun Myung Moon, and I began our providential work in the United States in 1971. Since that time, we have devoted ourselves to advocating true family ideals and values.

Heaven specially prepared and blessed the United States so that it could become a pillar of the global providence of restoration. However, my husband and I could see the tragic deterioration of family values in America. Therefore, in 1996 my husband and I invited more than 5,000 religious leaders from all over America to Washington, D.C., to awaken the nation, teaching about the absolute centrality of true family values. The content of this educational program inspired the clergy who had gathered on that occasion, and they resolved to participate in a great movement aimed at reviving America by restoring true family values centered on God, our Heavenly Parent.

I know that many of you who are seated here today have dedicated yourselves to this great and holy endeavor. It is through your devotion and your efforts over many years that this movement has grown and that we are now able to celebrate this very meaningful 20th anniversary. I would like to offer my heartfelt gratitude for your tremendous work. I also would like to congratulate today's award recipients.

The family should be rooted in heavenly morality, not human morality

Respected leaders! We are born in the bosom of the family, and we grow within the family. The family is our origin, our starting point and our school of love. This universal truth and the values embedded in the family transcend religion, culture, race and nationality. Our Heavenly Parent's ideal of creation, when He created Adam and Eve as the first human ancestors, was for them to fulfill His commandments, namely, to be fruitful, multiply, and have dominion over the creation (Genesis 1:27). However, due to the Fall of the first human ancestors, our Heavenly Parent's ideal of creation was unfulfilled. As a result, our Heavenly Parent was unable to experience the happiness of true love within an ideal family. Furthermore, throughout the course of fallen human history, true family values were trampled upon and swept away into oblivion.

If we consider the history of the rise and fall of civilizations, we observe that the decline of the family contributes to the decline of civilizations. For example, we generally can agree that Western civilization traces its roots to Hebraism and Hellenism. As great as these traditions are, they each tended to emphasize the individual more than the family. That is, we do not find in them a clear vision of ideal families nor a forceful declaration of the importance of true families rooted in our Heavenly Parent's ideal of creation.

Eventually, as Western civilization increasingly embraced individualistic ideas and philosophies, a culture centered on individualism emerged. Contrary to God's Will, the basic of unit of all relationships in society and the nation was not believed to be the family; instead, it became the individual. Regrettably, all relationships, including those between parents and children, came to be defined as a kind of legal or contractual relationship, similar to that which exists between a ruler and the citizens. This was a grave error. Once the relationship between parents and children is defined fundamentally in terms of a contractual relationship involving the personal interests of the parents and those of the children, parent-child relations come to be understood not in terms of heavenly morality but rather in terms of human morality.

Today the human family is divided and in the throes of war on every level. We are fighting with every living being and creation, arming ourselves against eco-wars, religious wars, territorial wars, political

wars, racial wars, and community shootings, making our backyards and hometowns into battlegrounds. When we witness these heinous crimes against the human family, we are heartbroken and can empathize with the devastating pain of God's heart. Anyone can see that the world we live in today is not an ideal world where we all live in peace and harmony with our global brothers and sisters as one family under God. I believe that the root cause of these problems lies in the loss of true family values.

The United States was blessed by our Heavenly Parent with the ideal vision and mission of establishing not only one nation under God but also one family under God. Today this ideal is still alive, even though the erosion of family values is threatening the very foundation of this nation. Divorce rates exceeding 50 percent are directly undermining the sanctity of marriage and the family; unprecedentedly liberal attitudes about sex among teenagers and free sex among young people are seriously shaking the core values of this nation. Aware and concerned about this sad reality, Reverend Moon answered Heaven's call to come and heal an ailing America. In 1971, he left his homeland and family to come to America. Throughout his life, he devoted himself to restoring America's moral and spiritual roots in order to revive this great nation. As he toured the US from shore to shore, Reverend Moon boldly proclaimed that "God has sent me in the role of a doctor, in the role of a firefighter. That is why I have come to America."

The hope and desire of America is for God, the Heavenly Parent!

Beloved leaders! What kind of country is this nation where you were born? What kind of nation are you living in? What dreams did your ancestors hold dear as they landed on these shores? What ideals did they strive to practice and cultivate in this nation?

When the Pilgrim Fathers sailed across the Atlantic Ocean under the most adverse conditions, surviving deadly storms and various setbacks, their only ray of hope was God, their Heavenly Parent. After arriving and settling on the new continent, almost half of the Pilgrims died from starvation during the first year; yet, despite the famine, the Pilgrims thought about future generations, and they stored the seeds they needed for planting in anticipation of the next growing season, rather than eating them. During these trying times, their only hope was to connect with their Heavenly Parent.

Later, when the founding fathers of this nation risked their lives and fought a David-versus-Goliath battle for independence against Britain, their hope and trust were in God, the Heavenly Parent. In their hearts and minds, God was everything. Their resolve, courage and determination to attend the Heavenly Parent was truly great and holy.

During the War for Independence, Britain was the global superpower. The king and the British soldiers united and fought for their empire. However, the founding fathers loved God, their Heavenly Parent, above all. They united and fought to advance God's Will. Their sincerity and sacrifice moved the heart of Heaven, and our Heavenly Parent answered the call of His sons and daughters who were fighting bravely in this great conflict. As a result, the United States of America, the land of religious freedom, was born.

America boldly showed the world that, despite having people of many different languages and cultures, it was possible to build one nation under God and, eventually, one family under the Heavenly Parent.

Unfortunately, the holiness that once characterized America has fallen into decline. Influenced by the self-centered rise in materialistic culture and the challenges posed by the weakening of spirituality and morality, America has grown increasingly secular. As a result, its core foundation has been shaken.

Reverend Moon and I witnessed these tragic developments. Our Heavenly Parent's presence should be felt everywhere. However, we could see that the hearts of people had become distant from God; even in families, schools, and some churches, it had become more difficult to feel the Heavenly Parent's loving presence. God was leaving America. Although it has already been 50 years, it seems like only yesterday that Reverend Moon and I walked down Manhattan's Fifth Avenue and, with tears in our eyes, felt that God, the Heavenly Parent, was leaving America. I vividly remember us crying our hearts out as we held onto God in desperation. With that heart, we pledged our absolute determination to lead a spiritual awakening in this nation.

Jesus' hope is the True Parents

Beloved leaders! What were the founding ideals of America? What ideals of Christianity led to the birth of the United States? Two thousand years ago, Jesus was born on this earth as the only begotten son and Messiah; what were his ideals and what was his mission?

Jesus' mission was to establish the Kingdom of God and to build one great, global family under the Heavenly Parent. As the only begotten son, he was to meet the only begotten daughter prepared by Heaven, hold the Marriage Supper of the Lamb, and form a family, tribe, people, nation and world that would lead to the fulfillment of God's original ideal of creation. This world would be one united world with no divisions of religion, culture, race or nationality; it would be a world where the Heavenly Parent

could fully love and live in oneness with the true parents, true children and all humanity as His beloved sons and daughters.

Tragically, due to the faithlessness of the people at that time, Jesus faced great resistance and persecution and was unable to meet the only begotten daughter whom Heaven had prepared for him. Therefore, he could not hold the Marriage Supper of the Lamb, and the position of true parents could not be established at that time. Even though Jesus, together with the Holy Spirit, brings spiritual salvation to humanity, the ideal of true parents and the ideal of king and queen of peace had yet to be fulfilled. This is why Jesus had to promise, even as he hung on the cross, that he would come again. Jesus' profound anguish was expressed when he said in Matthew 23:37, "How often I have longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were not willing." These words still resonate deep within my heart.

Beloved leaders! My late husband, the Reverend Moon, and I clearly understood the suffering and sorrowful situation of Heaven and Jesus, whose death on the cross was not God's original Will. We, therefore, wanted to comfort and uplift Jesus, just as those around him should have done when he was alive. In 2003, we organized a program in Jerusalem to honor and crown Jesus as the king of peace; we wanted to restore his having been misunderstood and rejected 2,000 years ago. Also, since the cross was a sorrowful reminder that he was not received by the people of his time, we also engaged in a global movement to take down crosses in churches. However, these endeavors alone did not completely free the Heavenly Parent and Jesus from their historical pain and sorrow. In fact, we now understand that the 2,000-year history of Christianity has been a providential course to eventually find the only begotten daughter, fulfill the Marriage Supper of the Lamb, and establish the long-awaited position of the true parents.

The life of True Parents to realize the ideal of the True Family

Dear leaders! In 1960 the Reverend Moon and I, standing in the presence of God and in the positions of Only Begotten Son and Only Begotten Daughter prepared by Heaven, received the God's holy blessing as the True Parents. Since the time of our holy wedding, our lives have been focused on the following goals: to liberate the Heavenly Parent, who is the Cosmic True Parent, restoring His lost position as our Parent, and to save the lost and fallen human race from the realm of death and suffering, and return everyone to the bosom of the Heavenly Parent. In order to achieve this ideal, the Reverend Moon and I have had to overcome unspeakable hardships and innumerable difficulties. Overcoming all these obstacles, we led and carried humanity, which had fallen into the state of being like orphans with no parents, along the path to salvation. The sayings "Seven failures will lead to success on the eighth attempt" and "Risk your life and invest yourself entirely for the cause" accurately characterize the course of life that we led.

True Father appeared on this earth as the Only Begotten Son of the Heavenly Parent, and he met me, as the Only Begotten Daughter, whom Heaven had prepared for 6,000 years. Together we strove each and every day of our lives to embrace all of humanity with the heart of True Parents. However, this meant that our life together would never be stable or serene; it was akin to sailing on a vast ocean during a deadly storm.

Nevertheless, Reverend Moon, as the True Father, completely fulfilled his mission, and, prior to his ascension, he earnestly asked and entrusted to all humanity the mission to fulfill their own responsibility as heavenly tribal messiahs.

Beloved leaders! At the time of the third memorial of my husband's ascension, standing before the Heavenly Parent and the entire Unification community, this is what I promised True Father:

"True Father, from now on, please do not worry. We will absolutely fulfill our responsibility. Please be free and ascend to the eternal BonHyang Won [your eternal resting place] to comfort God, the Heavenly Parent, who has been lonely until now."

Beloved leaders, you are witnesses to the kind of life my husband and I have led in order to realize the Will of the Heavenly Parent; you know the sincere efforts we have made to save and revive this nation that has been blessed by Heaven; you know the hardships and persecution we had to overcome. I am certain that your truthful eyes and truthful ears have helped you to understand for whom and for what ideals we have dedicated our lives.

My beloved leaders! Let us stand up for our Heavenly Parent who, for 6,000 years of human history, has anxiously searched for His lost children. Let us remember the Pilgrim fathers who, with the hearts of children desperately seeking their Heavenly Parent, traveled thousands of miles across a treacherous Atlantic Ocean and settled in America during the harshest of winters. Let us remember the people who came to this country from all over the world in search of religious freedom; let us remember how they overcame persecution and suffering so that America could take root as the land of faith. Let us remember their ardent devotion, their sincere faith and their lofty aspirations. God, our Heavenly Parent, has

abundantly blessed America as a pillar of His providence. Let this beautiful nation once again attend the Heavenly Parent. Let us revive and transform America into a nation where the ideals of the family are alive, a nation where the Heavenly Parent can freely move, dance and sing together with us. If you devote yourselves to fulfilling this goal, Heaven and the unified nation of Cheon Il Guk will certainly remember each and every one of you.

I pray the love and blessings of the Heavenly Parent be with you and your families.

May Heavenly Parent truly bless America! Aju!

Chapter 13: The Cornerstone of the Culture for an Ideal World of Peace

This speech was given by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon at the Inaugural Convention of the Youth Federation for World Peace, held on July 26, 1994, at the Omni Shoreham Hotel in Washington, D.C.

Distinguished guests; youth representatives from 164 countries; students, ladies and gentlemen. I would like to express my warmest appreciation to you for participating in this inaugural meeting of the Youth Federation for World Peace. I am delighted to meet all of you in this beautiful capital city to discuss the important issues that are before us. Despite our very busy schedules, we have come here today because we can see and feel the problems the world is facing today. I pray that this bold attitude on our part can lead us into the next millennium where peace, freedom and love await us.

Today we are at a turning point in history. We are faced with an important choice. We can be either the harbingers of peace and love or the victims of yet more wars and conflicts. What we do now will determine whether or not we can witness together the emergence of true world peace.

During the Cold War there was an ideological confrontation between the left wing and the right wing. But now, with the end of the Cold War era, we are faced with deeper problems which threaten to destroy the moral fiber of our society and the sanctity of love in our families. The apparent breakdown of sexual morality and the widespread use of dangerous drugs already have taken their toll on our youth.

Tragic statistics

In the United States, for example, recent studies indicate that six out of ten high school students admit to having used drugs, 40 percent of fourteen-year-old girls will become pregnant before they reach their nineteenth birthday, and 30 percent of all children born are being born to single-parent homes. The HIV virus, moreover, has reached epidemic proportions, infecting one out of every forty people in our inner cities, while the suicide rate among our youth has increased 300 percent over the past three decades.

The United States is not the only country plagued by the problems that are destroying our youth. Countries all over the world have their share of this global problem. How wonderful it would be if we could eliminate our problems without having to make any efforts. But the issues before us are going to need much more than just good intentions. The world needs a new generation of leaders who understand the source of the problem and provide a comprehensive solution based upon a godly perspective.

We have to realize that the problems of our society stem from the neglect of the spiritual. When we neglect God in our lives, we lose the source of values that should govern and safeguard our society against selfishness and greed. Without a proper set of priorities, our world becomes an empty shell with grand promises and very little substance.

Hence, disregard for God leads to disregard for the family, and disregard for the family leads to disregard for the nation and world. Thus, the goal of the Youth Federation for World Peace is to reclaim God and the Godly family as the cornerstone of our civilization in an effort to remedy societal ills and reach the goal of true world peace.

Originally, God wanted to see the fulfillment of the ideal of creation in the parenthood of Adam and Eve. Adam and Eve as loving children, and eventually as loving parents to their own children, would have been the model of a loving family centered on God. Such a family would have been the building block for an ideal world of love and peace. But the Bible tells us that God's ideal of the family was lost due to the Fall of Adam and Eve. Tragically, with the loss of this first family, the potential for the realization of an ideal nation and world was also lost.

Women must take responsibility

So then, how can we work to reclaim the ideal of the family? My husband and I believe that women must take the leading role. We founded the Women's Federation for World Peace in 1992 to inspire women all around the world to take responsibility for their families, communities and nations. Working in concert

with the Federation for World Peace, the Women's Federation for World Peace has been working to educate men and women in the areas of politics, religion, arts and science to become role models as loving husbands and wives, fathers and mothers, and community leaders.

My husband and I feel that the time has come to create a complement to the Federation for World Peace and the Women's Federation for World Peace. The Youth Federation for World Peace, by educating young men and women on the importance of a God-centered family, will work together with these two organizations as a global family unit.

My dear friends! You are the future leaders of the world. The world is in dire need of dedicated young men and women who can redirect the course of history for the betterment of humanity. Human history has been a testament to the struggle between good and evil, starting from the conflict between Cain and Abel and culminating in the ideological confrontation between the communist world and the free democratic world. However, with the defeat of communism, representing the victory of Abel over Cain, or of good over evil, we have the opportunity to set the world right with God.

Ladies and gentlemen. World peace is not merely a mental construct; it is a way of life that begins with the individual, grows within a loving family, and reaches fruition in a global family. With the establishment of strong, true families centered on God, we can reclaim our youth from the bondage of substance abuse, violence and sexual immorality.

Armed with hope and love, I pray that the delegates of the Youth Federation for World Peace gathered here today can become beacons of light, shining the way into the next millennium.

May God bless you and your families. Thank you very much.

Chapter 14: Let Us Build an Ideal World of Interdependence, Mutual Prosperity and Universally Shared Values

This speech was given by Dr. Hak Ja Han Moon at the Convocation of the Youth Federation for World Peace held on January 8, 1995, at the Little Angels Performing Arts Center (now the Universal Arts Center).

Dear ladies and gentlemen, and representatives of the Youth Federation for World Peace (YFWP) in Korea: I am very glad to have this general meeting of the YFWP Korean chapter's national representatives with so many honorable guests who long for world peace and Korea's reunification.

As the president of Women's Federation for World Peace, I deeply appreciate your efforts to establish the Korean chapter of YFWP on the national level with sincere heart and effort. I am sure that your hard work is the driving force for YFWP to establish local chapters throughout Korea and march forward in such a short period of time.

Dear representatives from all over Korea: As you know well, humanity and the world are at a turning point, about to enter the twenty-first century. Shall we end the age of division and struggle and construct a new world of peace, prosperity and unification, or shall we continue the miserable history of division, struggle and war? It surely is a serious problem.

So many problems can be found throughout the world, including struggles between nations, races, religions, position in society, and gender. The deterioration of ethics, family breakdown, drug problems, AIDS, starvation, and disease all obstruct the realization of the human ideal of a true world of peace and unity.

This is because human beings lost God's love at the beginning of the world. God wanted the first human ancestors, Adam and Eve, to become the ideal couple and ideal parents, centered on God's true love, and establish the ideal family through which all people would be able to realize the ideal people, nation and world.

Unfortunately, because our first ancestors, Adam and Eve, betrayed God and His ideal, human history has taken a tragic course. When people denied God and lost their absolute value centering on God, they fell to the bottom of hell in greed, struggle and confusion.

However, people's original nature has continually pushed them to seek a better world, and God has worked His providence to save fallen humankind through numerous seers, prophets and religions. Sadly, even so, humankind has been wandering about, having lost its way, with no central figure to lead it out of this suffering world of crime and sin. Today we must be able to jointly present a hopeful new vision of the twenty-first century to humankind.

Dear representatives of YFWP: You are in the leading position to give hope to this world. Historically

speaking, youth have been the hopeful light in difficult times; young people are the pioneers and forerunners who will create a new history.

Now YFWP has the historic mission of leading and encouraging humankind's efforts to end our unhappy history and to create a new century abounding in peace and happiness. We should promote a new viewpoint of values and create a social system that can save humankind, recognizing that the dominant ideologies and systems have not been able to do so. Moreover, we should develop a campaign to construct the true family based on true love and ethical principles.

We are called to construct the world of true peace and unification for the coming twenty-first century. We will promote a peace campaign based on the ideology of the great human family, embracing all of humankind as brothers and sisters in one family under Godism and head-wing thought.

The autonomous rights of all peoples and nations must be protected against violation for any reason, and all people must be recognized as having equal membership in international society. However, the major powers have been trampling on the lesser powers here and there throughout the world. Such things necessarily must be corrected in order to construct the peaceful global community of the twenty-first century. Therefore, we will develop a campaign of peace and unification, opposing any kind of invasion or war. Moreover, we shall encourage the unification of nations and races, ending the present state of suffering and division.

Dear representatives: YFWP will foster world peace by accelerating the pioneering role of youth for world peace, with the support and cooperation of FWP, IRFWP, WFWP, etc. Furthermore, we will invest all of our strength toward the unification of the Korean Peninsula, our fatherland, which remains a nation divided after nearly five decades. In addition, we will develop the mission of youth in relationship to the United Nations through international exchange and cooperation among students working to realize world peace. We will create a variety of organizations for the preparation of a new cultural age in the coming twenty-first century.

In order for all humankind to be able to experience freedom and equality and enjoy a proper life, YFWP will campaign to bring people into oneness with God's true love and to construct the ideal world in which everyone can live together in peace and prosperity. We will promote a democratic society with equitable access to economic resources.

All too many people in many underdeveloped countries are still dying in misery. This is not just the situation of someone else, but it is our situation too. Therefore, we will not just look at the miserable tragedies of our brothers and sisters in this global village, but we will develop the ultimate worldwide campaign to give them practical help.

From now on, YFWP will stand on the front line in relief work to save our suffering brothers and sisters around the globe, through following the will of our founder.

Dear representatives: Today we should once again be aware of our need to receive the absolute help of God and heavenly fortune in our historic calling. You are voluntary participants in this campaign.

Many righteous people throughout history have worked to make a better world, and even though their names and work have not been recorded, the footprints of their work remain engraved in human history and God's heart.

You should become the forerunners for this new age. I want you, as representatives of YFWP, to stand in front and pioneer this way, joining with me as we sincerely and passionately strive to bring about a new world of peace and happiness.

In conclusion, I pray God's blessing and protection be with YFWP and with you.

Thank you.